



तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN
VISWA BHARATI
LIBRARY

5

P

V. 3

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYĀ.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C B

VOL. III.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

To
VAJIŔAÑĀNA :
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.

Evam me sutān. Ekānī samayānī Bhagavā Sāvattihīyānī vīharatī Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyānī kathānī sārāṇīyānī vītisāretvā ekamantānī nisīdi. Ekamantānī nisīno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantānī etad avoca : Seyyathapi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchmā sopānakaleparā ;¹ imesaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānānī dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene ; imesaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānānī dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe ; amhākaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānānī gaṇānājīvānānī dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ saṃkhāne. Mayānī hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamānī evānī gaṇāpema : Ekānī ekakānī, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti ; satanī pi mayānī, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasīnī pi dhanmavinaye evam eva anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti ?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā) ; Si sopānakaleparā, S^k sopānakaleparā ; S^v sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—évam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. Tathāgato purisadaṃmaṃ labhitvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^{ky}; Bu: mukhaṭṭhāne ti mukhathapane. ² So Si; S^y sikkhāpadehīti; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchīmaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam eṇaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammuiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃuḡhāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate tḥite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇḡbhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇñaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇñaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṃ vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhattani sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvani avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttajjhānani upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttarani yogakkhemani patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayani evarūpī anusāsani hoti' Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasaiṇyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesu ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajānāya cāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantani etad avoca. Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentī?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentī.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānani tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmaggo tiṭṭhati bhvani Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentī?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā nani byākareyyāsi. Tāni kiṃ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S⁷ corrects maggam to maggassa; S⁸ maggassa.

Ettha kvāhami,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī
'hami,² bho Gotamāti

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati
nibbānaḡāmiṃ maggo tiṭṭhāmi' ahami samādapetā. Atha ca
pana maṃ sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ ānusāsi-
yamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhani nibbānaṃ ārādhenti
ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhami, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—
Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā
asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā
māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḡā⁵ capalā mukharā
vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño
jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶
na tiḡbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane puḡbaṅgamā
paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸
asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppañña elamūgā,⁹
na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana
kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asṭṭhā
amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḡā acapalā amu-
kharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañ-
ño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya
tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhatta-
dhurā paviveke puḡbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhi-
tasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto
anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati.
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kāḡānu-
sārikaṃ tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohita-
candaṃ tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhami.

² Si maggakkhāyāhami.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^v adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^v; S^k omits, but reads anunnaḡā infra; Si unnaḡā.

⁶ Si anapekhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhamesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikḷujjitaṃ va ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca ; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

108.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakaniivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsānikanāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Etena kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bho Gotamassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamaṇāya. Nisīdātu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṃ āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—
Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāneṇa brāhmaṇeṇa saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayāṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayāṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathāṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayāṃ tadahu-
posathe yāvaticā ekāṃ gāmakkhetaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāṃ sannipātāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ² ajjesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, taṃ mayāṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsattaṃ kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{ky} sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} pavatitāṃ a. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathānusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmatī vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmatī vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsītassa kathāṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā sarivijjanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāna. Katame dasa ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu ¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāṃ tirobhāvāṃ tirokuḍḍāṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatāṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu.

² So S^{ky} ;

Si sātthā sabyañjanaṃ.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhic^o.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Anahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdāṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaṃ senāpatinṃ āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ine bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti, garukātabbaṃ garukaronti, mānetabbaṃ mānenti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti,¹ tāggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti garukātabbaṃ garukaronti mānetabbaṃ mānenti pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcaraḥi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etaraha viharatī?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brahmaṇa, etaraha viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ mahus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlibhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekaṃdāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So S₁; S₂^v pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṃ vūpasanā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vannesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāsaṃ² pasāsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si: S^{vy} recite this passage in full.

² So Si: S^{vy} pasāsaṃ pasāsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkami. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha. Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi telu dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho" So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅgataṃ maggassa saṅgataṃ anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaṇṇū maggaṇṇū maggakovidā. Muggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā vihaṃti pacchā samannagatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĀ ATTHAMAṆ.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ vihāreti Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiṃcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{ky}; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttariṁ pañhaṁ apucchi. Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁmūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānaṁ ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyaṁ ² anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁvedano siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsañño siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsaṁkhāro siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁviññāṇo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṁ vā sukhumāraṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho.

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up^o; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si; S^{ky} evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattamī vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atīti^o.

attani vā viññāṇaṇi, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ ; na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṇi . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṇi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā-hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So S₁, S^{ky} ahiṅkāramahiṅkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ maṃna, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ saṃmappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saṃviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbānimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāraṃānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kaṃ attānaṃ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṃkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū ānantesi: --'Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṃhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃbaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kaṃ attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tunhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ miccaṃ vā amiccaṃ vā ti?

Amiccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāmiccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāmiccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ. Ittaṃ maṃna, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ miccaṃ vā amiccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.
corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k; S^v avitvā

³ So S^v; Si paṭipucchā,
with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eṣo 'ham asmi, eṣo me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā . . . sabbam rūpam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhāra, yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam . . . sabbam viññānam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññānasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nānam hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthatāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāññamāne satṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccissūti.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTA² NAVAMAṆ.

110.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Si, S^{ky} abhinandum.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Mahāpuṇṇamāyā°.

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu. kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaiṃ :
Asappuriso ayaiṃ bhavan ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaiṃ asappuriso asappurisaiṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaiṃ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaiṃ : Sappuriso ayaiṃ bhavan ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaiṃ asappuriso sappurisaiṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaiṃ bhavan ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhattī hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusitā muṭṭhassatino duppañṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhabyābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S^{ky} and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evaiṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti;—evaiṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
vāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakam-
manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaiṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnaiṃ, na 'tthi yittham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaniṃ kammānaniṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaniṃ paraṃ ca lokaniṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī;—evaiṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
diṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
dānaniṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaniṃ³ deti, asahatthā dānaniṃ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaniṃ deti, apavid-
dham⁵ dānaniṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaniṃ deti;—evaiṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisdānaniṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamaṇnāgato, evaṃ asappurisabhattī, evaṃ asappurisacintī, evaṃ asappu-
risamantī, evaṃ asappurisavāco, evaṃ asappurisakammanto, evaṃ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisdānaniṃ datvā kāy-
assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisānaniṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānaniṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoṃi vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaniṃ: Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

¹ Si musāvādī.

evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

² So S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra and Si always

³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si asakkaccam dānam

⁴ So Bu; S^{ky} acintikatvā; Si acittim katvā.

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Bu; Si apavittam.

Evam bhante.

· Sādhū bhikkhave ; thānam etan, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisāṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisāṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

Evam bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etan pi kho, bhikkhave, thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisāṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisamantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakananta hoti, sappurisaddhī hoti, sappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirmaṃ hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛyo hoti, upaṭṭhasatī hoti, paṇḍavā hoti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirmaṃta ottappino bahussutā āradhaviṛiyā upaṭṭhasatino paṇḍavānto, tyāssa mittā hontī te saḥāyā hontī ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti ? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānañ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā saṃnāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavēdenti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānañ deti, cittikatvā² dānañ deti, parisuddhañ dānañ deti, āgamaṇadiṭṭhiko dānañ deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasamaṇnāgato evañ sappurisabhaddhī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadānañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā yā sappurisānañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānañ gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶAPUNNAṆAMASUTTAṆ 4 DASAMAṆ

DEVADAHAVAGGO PATHAMO.

¹ S^v here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “*Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,*” inclusive. ² *Si cittaṃ katvā.*

³ *So Si Bu*; S^k *devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā*; S^v *devattatā vā manussattatā vā.* ⁴ *So Si Bu*;

S^v—*puṇṇamāsas°.*

111.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍo,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vpassi. Tat' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentī.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'⁴ assa hoti

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasanā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^t has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^{vy}; Si hāsapaṇḍo. ² Si Bu pativentī; so sometimes S^{ky}, which generally read pativedentī. ³ So Si Bu and (here) S^v; S^t and (infra) S^v anupāyo. ⁴ So S^v; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^t once infra.

avītakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhātta-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharatī sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavibhārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhaṃ ca sati ca sampajānaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā. Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca ākāśānañcāyatane dhammā ākāśānañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S^v repeat this paragraph.

² S^v omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-
cāyatanaṇi samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṇi
upāsampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanaṇaṇi ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittaṇi chando adhimokkho viriyāṇi sati upekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbat-
thāṇi gacchanti. So evaṇi pajānāti : Evaṇi kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visāṇ-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṇi
nissaraṇaṇaṇi ti pajānāti. 'Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanaṇi samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇi
upāsampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atitā
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visāṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Atthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇaṇi ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-
ñānāsaññāyatanaṇi samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṇi
upāsampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visāṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇaṇi ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yāṇi kho taṇi, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṇi silāsmiṇi, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, *Y*athāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

ANUPADASUTTĀM PĀTHAMĀM.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Klhā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbāṃ nappaṭikkositabbāṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute ¹ mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visāṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi ; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visāṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Pañca kho me, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saṃñūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vīgacchanasabhāvaṃ ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ") ; S^{ky} virāgukaṃ (S^k infra virāguṇamkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ ; Si virāgunāṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, avuso—pe—viññāṇam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam ; Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammād akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammād akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārasa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchimi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitam attānam ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchimi, na ca viññāṇadhātunissitam attānam ; ye ca viññāṇadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sītaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambudhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha ?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarāṇiyassa oḥitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāṇiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhūviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe ; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe ; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṃkāramahiṃkāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ahaṃkāramamamkāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato kataka-
raṇṇyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-
bhavasainyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anu-
dhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho aññā, āvuso,
agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṣiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato
vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammanā desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā² Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭi-
lābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :— Sambādho gharā-
vāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ujjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ
saikkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yannūṇhaṃ
kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti So kho aññā, āvuso,
aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya ma-
hantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ṇātiparivaṭ-
ṭhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ṇātiparivaṭṭhaṃ pahāya, kesama-
ssaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāmi. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhū-
naṃ sikkhāsājiṃva-amāpanno pāpātipātāni pahāya pāpātipātā
paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpuno
sabbapāṇabhūtaṃtānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya
adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī
atheneṇa sacchhūteṇa attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ
pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāma-
dhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ
saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisāṃvādako
lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭi-
virato ahoṣiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,
amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā aññesaṃ bhedāya;
iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,
samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ
vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya
vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āge.
Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima,

pemāniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Samphappalāpaṃ paḥāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavādīvisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakamaṇṣapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahiṇaḡamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulā-kūṭakamaṇṣakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ukkoṭanavañc-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopaśahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāna pakkhī saḡuṇo yena yen' eva ḡeti sapattabhāro va ḡeti, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena sīlakhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ' enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḡjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

† So S^v; Si yatvadh°.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃva-
raṃ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gan-
dhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-
raṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhij-
jhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ,
tassa saṃvaraṃ paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṃ, mani-
ndriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭi-
saṃvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī
ahoṣiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, samuññite²
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, saṃghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kārī ahoṣiṃ, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ,
gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajā-
nakārī ahoṣiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyaṃ saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṃ-
bhajīn araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigu-
haṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So
pacchābhāttāṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdiṃ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā, ujūṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭ-
ṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā
vihāsiṃ, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ, byāpādapadosaṃ
pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṃ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṃ ālokasaññī sato sam-
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; uddhaccakuk-
kuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṃ ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto,
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; vicikicchā pahāya
tuṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṃ akathaṃkathī, kusaḷesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pabhāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhat-taṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvani, avitakkani avicā-rani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsiṇi, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaiṇvedesiṇi, yan taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatiṭṭhāpārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Evani samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyaḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇaṇjappatte¹ āsavānaṇi khayañāṇāya cittaṇi abhinna-mesiṇi. So: Iduṇi dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi āsavasamu-dayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi; Ayuṇi āsavanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsiṇi. Tassa me evani jānato evani passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṇi vimuc-cittha, vimuttasmiṇi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṇi ahoṇi : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṇi brahmacariyaṇi, kataṇi karaṇiyaṇi, nāparaṇi itthat-tāyāti abbhaññāsiṇi. Evani kho me, āvuso, jānato evani passato imasmiṇi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittesu ahinikāramamiṇi karamānānusayā susamūhatā² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinandi-tabbani anumoditabbani : Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ky} here ānejjā^o (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32); S^{ky} sahatā ti; S^t sahatatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantañ tādissam brahma-
cāriñ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā, etad avoca :
Sappurisdhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappuri-
sadhammañ ca. Tam suṇātha sādhucañ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmāti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo ? Idha, bhik-
khavo, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisañ-
cikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime pan'
aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccā-
kulīnatāya attān' ukkañseti parāñ vambheti.³ Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khavo, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobha-
dhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā
parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ
gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi° ;

S^{ky} Chabbidhodhanas°.

³ So Si and (sts.) S^x ; S^y and

(sts.) S^x vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puĵo so tattha pāsaiṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbaṃ—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū'na ulārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave² iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ulārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puĵo so tattha pāsaiṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puĵo so tattha pāsaiṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S^{vy}; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v°.

² Si appaṇṇātā.

³ So Si; S^{vy} ñātattena.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So
iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti
param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-
cārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃ-
seti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṅcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na param vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattheṇa

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam' pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṁsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṁsukūlikā ti. So tena paṁsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho paṁsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṁsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antarāṁ karitvā tena paṁsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antarāṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhamaulikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ky} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bū: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṃhā. Nittatthā ti attho.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurissadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkaṅvicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaṣo ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurissadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurissadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurissadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurissadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇaṇ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṇ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān' yeva antarān karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

. Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanān' samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ upasampajja viharāti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṇ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān' yeva antarān karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṇ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān' yeva antarān karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhanū upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhāyāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññatī; na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevītabbāsevitabbāñ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyañ desissāmi. Tañ suñātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ kāyasamācārañ; vacīsamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ vacīsamācārañ; manosamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ manosamācārañ; cittuppādañ p' ahañ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So S₁; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S² omit. in S¹ extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna in S¹ adds saññāpaṭilābham.

aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhattena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathān rūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā pitūrakkhitā³ bhātūrakkhitā⁴ bhaginīrakkhitā nātīrakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhitā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahaṃ.

² S^v prefixes sabba to paṇ^o.

³ Si adds mātāpitūrakkhitā.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^v

infra; S^v here mālāgūlaparikkhitā.

Si (and S^v once infra) mālāgūlaparikkhitā.

kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ, pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, taṃ ca aññaamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, taṃ ca aññaamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḅbo.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S⁴ read nā here, and omit infra. ² So S⁴ and S⁵ infra; Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ vā bhettā⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiñ vācañ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācañ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, aniddhānavatiñ¹² vācañ bhāsītā akālena anapadesañ¹³ aperiyantavatiñ anatthasaiuhitañ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathairūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādañ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S^v omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^k ; S^v (and S^k infra) sakkhi ; Si sakkhiñ. ³ So S^v and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^v and infra S^k ; Si pisuṇāvāco. ⁶ So S^k infra ; S^v bhedā ; Si bhedetā

⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^v uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113

⁹ So Si ; S^v v—ūvācañ. ¹⁰ So Si S^v ; S^k vācā akakkasā

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S^v and S^k infra ; S^k here an—īvācañ

¹³ Si anappadesañ.

Passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunaṃ vācam pahāya : pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti ” iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaḥham.

Kathānrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S^{ky} pemaṇiyā.

² So S^v Si; S^k abhijjhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,¹ iti, vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhitaṃ hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S² ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S³ ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S⁴; Si vihesāvā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheśāvā hoti viheśāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“*Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti*” iti kho pan’ etaṇi vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpaṇi, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evandiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnāni na ’tthi yiṭṭhāni, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukataḍukkatānāni kammānāni phalaṇi vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṇi loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇi ca lokāni paraṇi ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṇi, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evandiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnāni atthi yiṭṭhāni, atthi hutāni atthi sukataḍukkatānāni kammānāni phalaṇi vipāko, atthi ayaṇi loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇi ca lokāni paraṇi ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“*Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti*” iti yan taṇi vuttāni Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

“*Attabhāvapaṭilābhāni p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti*” iti kho pan’ etaṇi vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṅ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṅ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Inassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvam, Sāriputta, inassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṅ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṅ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṅ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^k savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjhaṃ. ² So S^k; Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato. ³ S^k add pi.

Kathairūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī khó pana hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhita bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathairūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as

generally hereafter.

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—

pe—manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attaḥvāyapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi vacīsamācāraṇ ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttaṇ mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇ? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathaṇrūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (*acc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇ ti" iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇ mayā idaṇ etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇi.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etaḍ avoca : Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānami :—

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa. bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S^v insert.

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbaṃ. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

“Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evārūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

• “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evārūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyam gandham p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttam.

Jivhāviññeyyam rasam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyam rasam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyam rasam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyam rasam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttam.

“Kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttam.

“Manoviññeyyam dhammam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ”

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,^r Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Senāsanam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Gāmaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nigamaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nagaraṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Janapadam p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Puggalaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta ; sādhu kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

、 “Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍāpātani p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Senāsanaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. “Puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, śabbesānaṃ¹ p’ assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, śabbesānaṃ¹ p’ assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmanāṃ pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce Sāriputta before vassā.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTĀM¹ CATUTTHĀM.

115.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathhiyaṃ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇḍassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca :—

Yāni kāṇici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upāddavā
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā²
aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggalāni pihitavātapānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kāṇici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upāddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappāṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo paṇḍito ;
sa-upāddavo bālo, anupāddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upāddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma
vīmaṇṣakā ti⁶ ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Sevittabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S^{ky} Sevittabbasuttam.

² So Sⁱ Bu ; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si aggitutto.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si dahati.

⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṇṣakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako
ti alaṃ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṃ
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhuhadhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññādhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññādhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
dhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññādhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbhadhātu, kāyavīññādhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññādhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññā-
dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṅkhatā ca dhātu asāṅkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanāni, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihimsādhātu and avihimsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam soka-paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāganirodhā saṁkhāranirodho, saṁkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalō bhikkhūti alāmi vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalō bhikkhūti alāmi vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṁ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṁ attato upagaccheyya tṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo māraṁ jīvitā voro peyya, n' etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano māraṁ jīvitā voro peyya, tṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ

¹ So Si; S^v avijjāyave; S^k avijjāyanteva.

² So Si; S^k attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cacka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaraṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya. ² Si

adds: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si; S^{ky} c—i.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe²— yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe²— yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kareyya; Brahmattaṃ kareyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, Mārattaṃ kareyya, Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vaciduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvataṃ kho, Ānanda, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evāṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadandubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃvijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanā Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tunhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tunhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tunhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tunhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññatti. Passatha no tunhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā aho si esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmim Isigilismim pabbate cīranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā divā evam āhamso : Ayam pabbato ime isi gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni ; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evāṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho¹ inasmimā Isigilismimā pabbate ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmimā Isigilismimā ciranivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamunī subodhinī,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā
Bhāvitatto

¹ S^{ky} Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab^o. ² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhāmo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudāṭho
 Paṅcekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jāline munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca.
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṇi dukkhamūlāni Aparājito Mārabalāni
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇiso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutaḅāma-
 byāmako
 Sumaṅgalo Dabilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhāmo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antinīade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdari taṇhacchido
 ca Sīdarī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālineṇi
 dukkhamūlāni
 Santāni padāni ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Passījahī.³ Si muni.So Bu ; S^v Bhāradvāyojā ; S^k Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṁ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyaṁ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhiṁ desissāmi sa-upanisaṁ saparikkhāraṁ. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṁ: Micchādiṭṭhīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṁ: Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yittham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṁ kammanānaṁ phalaṁ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṁ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhim p' aham, bhikkhave, dvayam vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggam bhāvayato paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhim upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhim anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsankappam: Micchāsankappo ti pajānāti, sammāsankappam: Sammāsankappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh°.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sāmmāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyaṅganā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahānāya vāyanati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācaṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācaṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vāca, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsamkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaiṅkhārotīti vacīsamkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaiṅkharotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkaṃ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vaciduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasaṃpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācaṃ pajahati, sato sammāvācaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tihi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Saṃmā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, saṃmā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya saṃmā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃmā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saṃmā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃmā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā saṃmā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākamantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatisa, sammāsamādhī pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits. ² Si dasahaṅgas°. ³ Si bh—parip°.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇa hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇa hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatiassa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjinṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjinṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamāधि-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsamāधि-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjinṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāñāṇa-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjinṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā⁴ gārayhaṃ⁵ thānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsānsā. Sammāsāṃkappaṃ ce bhavaṃ

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.

² Si lokasmiṃ ti.

³ S^{ky} ye

hi keci.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁶ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhim^{*}.

garahati, ye ca micchāsāṅkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāṁsā. Sammāvācaṅ ce bhavaṁ garahati,¹ ye cā . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammākammantaṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammā-ājivaṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammāvāyāmaṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammāsatiṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammāsāmādhīṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammāñāṇaṅ ce . . . pāsāṁsā. Sammāvimuttiṅ ce bhavaṁ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāṁsā. Yo hi² koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṁ mahācattārīsakaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ garahitabbhaṁ paṭikkositabbhaṁ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṁ ṭhānaṁ āgacchānti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṁ Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ na garahitabbhaṁ na paṭikkositabbhaṁ maññeyyuuṁ. Taṁ kissa hetu⁴? Nindābyārosa-upārambhābhayā⁵ + ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṁ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṁ,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cudena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṁ.

² Si omits hi.

³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si

Ukkalā.

⁴ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāros°.

⁵ S^y omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā uḷāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣeṣaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍibhūtaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiiyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosūṃ kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tath' eva Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiiyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi 'ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si olāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattthiyaṃ.

⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṃ¹ pubbenāparaṃ viśesaṃ jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayeṭṭha Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre paṭiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo: Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṃ dinnāṃ bahūṃ⁴ hoti bahūṃ⁴ dinnāṃ bahutarāṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisāṃ alaṃ yojanagaṇaṇāni⁵ dassanāya gantūṃ puṭṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇāṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokāṃ āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṃ.

² So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky}; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa. . . ⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni. ⁶ So Bu (adding: puṭṭamsenā ti pi pāṭho); Si puṭṭamsenāpi; S^y puṭṭamsenāti; S^k puṭṭamsenati. ⁷ So Si;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ, parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., *similarly down to* . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe anic-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā, bhāvitā
 bahulikā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikā? Kathaṃ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 arañṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham
 satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīgham vā assasanto: Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti; dīgham
 vā passasanto: Dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā
 assasanto: Rassam assasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā passa-
 santo: Rassam passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passaṃbhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passaṃbhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? ¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī saṁpajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī saṁpajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī saṁpajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asaṁpajānaṁ ānāpānasatibhāvanaṁ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī saṁpajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī saṁpajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatarāhaṁ.
Si muṭṭhasatissa.

² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky} Bu

⁴ Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,— upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si appamuṭṭhā. ² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here and S^y (his) Tathāgato. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sūkhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit' assa' tasmim̐ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmin̐ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim̐ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āradḍhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āradḍhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āradḍhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradḍhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
miṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamaṃhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhu-
kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamaṃhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṃ ATTHAMAṃ.

119.

Evaṃ me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho saṃbahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idam² tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā³ vutṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^v ayañcarahidam.

² Si ayañ ca kho idam
³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭis^o.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ paṇḍābhaddaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippekā, atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmiti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{vy} kho.

² S^{vy} add: satī kathaṃ bahulikā.

³ So S^{vy}; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghātipattaci-varadhārane sampajānakāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti, gāte ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhave sampajānakāri hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantāṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antāṃ antagaṇāṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷoḷi pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; tam enaṃ cakkhuṃ puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyāṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantāṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antāṃ antagaṇāṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Si omits.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjāṃ.³ S^{ky} muttaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajitvā² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tessa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evaṃ⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S²; S⁷ bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S⁷; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S⁷ supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evaṃ pi.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sariraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṅṅakāṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā saraṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sariraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satiraṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini ; 4—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni.

² S^v kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ So S^v ; Si puñ-

jakitāni ; S^k puñjānikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satim bhaveti. .

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sīta vāridhārā ubbhijitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa:—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī² ti¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho; bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamā-tassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā¹ dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamā-tassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe añā* and omits words before *catuttho*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggim abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmiti; ³ taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhinatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre tṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya; taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake pakkhipeyya; taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṇi lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake labhetha otāraṇi ti?

No⁶ etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmiti; taṇi

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kolāpaṇi.

² So Si; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky}; Si tejodhātum karissāmiti.

⁴ So Si; S⁷ udaka-

gāraṇi; S⁸ udagāraṇaṇi.

⁵ S⁷ bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allam kaṭṭham sasneham uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimatthento agginim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharaṇī aḷibaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato aḷim muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya. ² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-
khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvam pāpuṇāti. ³ S^{ky} omit.
⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S^k Si;
S^v Bu aḷibaddhā. ⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha-
lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya ;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susanāraddhāya ime⁵ das'⁶ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa ?⁷

. Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātālapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky} ; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi ; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si yānikatāya. ⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here ; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digh° ; Si khigh°.

¹⁰ Si omits. .

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ³ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī saṅgo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhiṃ here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S⁷ caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S⁷ here ca saṃvatteti;

Si kāyena saṃvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susanāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

KĀYAGATĀSĀTISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

120.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṃkhāruppattiṃ³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ⁴ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

¹ Si adds pe.

² S^{ky} ekādas'.

³ Si saṃkhāruppattiṃ

and (infra) tatrūppattiya.

⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikātā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saṃannāgato hoti, sīlena saṃannāgato hoti, sutena saṃannāgato hoti, cāgena saṃannāgato hoti, paññāya saṃannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikātā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saṃannāgato hoti, sīlena saṃannāgato hoti, sutena saṃannāgato hoti, cāgena saṃannāgato hoti, paññāya saṃannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saṃannāgato hoti, sīlena saṃannāgato hoti, sutena saṃannāgato hoti, cāgena saṃannāgato hoti, paññāya saṃannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatinisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saṃannāgato hoti, sīlena saṃannāgato hoti, sutena saṃannāgato hoti, cāgena saṃannāgato hoti, paññāya saṃannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatinisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

¹ So Bu; Si viharā; S^{ky} virāgā.
paragaph.

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

² Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasīlokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasīlokadhatunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcaḥassīlokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaḥasso Brahmā pañcaḥassīlokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcaḥassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasaḥassīlokadhātunī pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva khó, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhāturuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā¹ sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhāturuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca² virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhāturuṃ pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

‘ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhasarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S²⁷ bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarañā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāññācāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{ky} add pi. ⁴ S^{ky} add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^v nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si saṃkhārūpapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā¹ vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagayā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam saminukhā paṭiggahītam : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmīti. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahītam³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītam sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātana, suññam itthipurisasannipātana; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusamgham paṭicca ekattam;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaṅgānam amanasikarivā manussasaṅgānam araṅgasaṅgānam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṅgasaṅgānāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṅgānam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā manussasaṅgānam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṅgasaṅgānam paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saṅgāgataṃ gāmasaṅgānāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saṅgāgataṃ manussasaṅgānāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṅgasaṅgānam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^v; Si patisallānā.

² So Si Bu; S^v ekamidāham.

³ Si sussutam sugahitam.

⁴ So Bu and S^v generally;

Si adhimuccati.

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthi pajānāti. Eyaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññam amanasikarivā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhacammaṃ ¹ samkusatena suvihataṃ ² vigatavasikaṃ, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikkulam ⁴ nadividuggam khāṇukaṇṭakādhāram ⁵ pabbatavisamaṃ, tam sabbam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, ⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā araññasaññam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ⁸

¹ Si āsabhacammaṃ; S^{ky} usambham cammam; Bu: Usa-
bhassa etan ti āsabhām. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihataṃ.

³ S^{ky} v—likam. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikkulam. ⁵ S^{ky} kaṇṭ,

Si kh—adharam. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathamattā. ⁷ S^{ky} omiṭ
manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ. ⁸ S^{ky}

omiṭ araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññaṃ amanasikarivā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ amanasikarivā viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na'hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ amanasikarivā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāyācittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaṇṇāśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ amanasikarivā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhiraṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca² te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ

¹ So Si; S²⁷ animittaṃ.

² S²⁷ insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suñnam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suñnam idam saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-
kaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa eṣā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suñnatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana¹saññāṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana²saññāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa añimutte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi³ kho animitto cetosamādhī⁴ abhisari-khato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisari-khataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani⁵kaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suñnam idam saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suñnam idam saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suñnam idam saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-
kaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ saman-
upassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ
idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa eṣā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

1 Si hi. 2 S^v animittaṃ c—dhim. 3 S^v omit. 4 S^v pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissāmīti,— evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

CŪLASUNĪĀTASUTTAMĀ PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiriṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāya Kapilavattum¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavattusmiriṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṅkamāni divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

So Si ; S¹⁷ Kapilavattusmiriṃ.

² So S¹⁷ Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Sambahulāni kho Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhimi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā ukuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati: Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ omīti this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ.

cetovimuttim upasampajja viharissati asāmayikam vā akuppan ti,—*ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam*¹ pi-samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa² rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokāpari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ'³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ *sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā*⁴ *ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharitum*.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti⁶ upasānikamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā *titthiyā titthiyasāvaka,* — *tatr'*, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittaena vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisaṇyuttaṃ⁹ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya: *Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten'*, Ānanda, bhikkhunā *ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ.*

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu *ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati?* Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu *vivicc'* eva kāmehi *vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicārāṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukham*¹⁰ *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasaniā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvāṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ*¹¹ *duṭṭiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.* Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu *ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.*

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpaṃ. ² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa. ³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit paṇa.
⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S^{ky} viharataṃ; Si viharati. ⁶ Si Bhagavantaṃ. ⁷ S^{ky} upasānikamitā te. ⁸ Si a—urū. ⁹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik°. ¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ, continues: *Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.* ¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evam santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ² kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇājariṃ³ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇājariṃ manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evam santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇājariṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sāmpajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmim yeva parimasim samādhinimitte ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evam santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā⁴ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇājariṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇājariṃ manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evam santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇājariṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ naṃati, so caṅkamati : Evam maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^v ; Si āṇājariṃ (and infra āṇājāya).
Cl. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati : Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisidati : Evaṃ maṃ nisinnaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa vissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati : Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so : Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati,—seyyathidaṃ : rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbaṭṭakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,—seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti.

² Si ṭhitaṃ.

³ So Si ;

S^{ky} bhāsāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu.

⁴ Si

cetovicāraṇas^o.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothūjjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidaṃ : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidaṃ :—nekkhamavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā maṇāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kantā maṇāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayānupassinā vihātabbaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^{ky} omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṁkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṁ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassinō viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahiyati. Evaṁ santam etaṁ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahino ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṁ atthavaśaṁ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṁ anubandhituṁ api
 payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṁ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṁ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṁ-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṁ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṁ attho; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṁ anubandhi-
 tuṁ yadidaṁ suttaṁ geyyaṁ veyyākaraṇassa³ hetu. Taṁ
 kiṁ hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitaṁ manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṁ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṁ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 ipasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,
 —seyyathidaṁ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asaṁsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā saṁādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evaṁ-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṁ
 anubandhituṁ api payujjamāno.

Evaṁ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūppadavo hoti; evaṁ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṁ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 lavo hoti.³ Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, ācariyūppadavo hoti? Idh'
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṁ senāsanāṁ bhajati araññaṁ
 rukkhamūlaṁ pabbataṁ kandaraṁ giriguhāṁ susānaṁ

¹ So Si Bu; S^k ekantakusalāyatikā; S^v ekantakusalāniyanikā.
 So Si; S^k (here) and S^v infra also apipañujjamāno pi;
 S^k infra apipañujjamāno pi. ³ S^k have ūppadavo.

vanapatthari abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvavaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvavaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati¹ gedhina² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittāni senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāni susānaṃ vanapatthari abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvavaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvavaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhinaṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāni sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittāni senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāni susānaṃ vanapatthari abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvavaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvavaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhinaṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si mucchaṃ nikāmāyati. Bu: kāmāyatīti pucchantaṃ pattheti pavatteti attho.

² So Si; S^k geyi; S^v gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) heṭṭhinaṃ (but S^k once gedhinaṃ).

³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhimsu naṃ, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati araṇṇāni rukkhamūlāni pabbatāni kandarāni giriguhaṇi susānāni vanapatthāni abbhokāsaṇi palālapuṇjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṇi vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacāri; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhimsu naṇi pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatini jātijarāmaraṇiyā. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tat', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṇi ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṇi teṇi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭṭhāvīpākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṇivattati. Tasmātiha maṇi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; taṇi vo bhāvissati dīgharattāni hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṇi upādāya: Idaṇi vo hitāya idaṇi vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotāni odahanti añṇāni¹ cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsana² vattanti. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no³ mittavatāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṇi upādāya: Idaṇi vo hitāya idaṇi vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotāni odahanti na⁴ añṇāni cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsana vattanti. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na añṇā.² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanaṇi.³ So Si;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before

sussūsanti and sotāni in this sentence.

⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha maññ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavattāya. Tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Na vo¹ ahaññ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhaññ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUÑÑĀTASUTTAÑ DUTIYAM, ✓

123.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Śāvattihīyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattanañ piṇḍapātaṭṭikantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyanañ, āvuso, abbhutanañ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavaṭṭume⁶ pariyādinnavaṭṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavītivatte jānissati: Evamañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ itī pi, evamañ-nāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ itī pi, evamañ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ itī pi, evamañ-silā . . . evamañ-dhammā . . . evamañ-paññā . . . evamañ-vihāri . . . evamañ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ itī pīti. Evamañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^{ky} kho.

² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi.

³ So Si

Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^v sassatīti.

⁴ Si omits

here but not infra.

⁵ Si m—vakatā.

⁶ So S^{ky} Bu; Si

c—ṭṭume.

⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —ṭṭ—); Si

pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe; S^k pariyādichinnavaṭṭe; S^v pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.

⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idam tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamī upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhīyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyaṃ uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyaṃ uppajjīti, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:—Yāvatāyukam, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukam Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' ahañ Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samāraḷe sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamaṇo uḷaro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asañvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evañ-mahiddhika² evañ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamaṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannañ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamaṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti. Yāñ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nañ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti : Mā nañ kho Bodhisattamāñ vā Bodhisattamātarāñ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ viheṭhesi.⁴ Yañ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pānātipatā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yañ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^v mā.

⁴ S^v viheṭhesi; Si vihesesi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mārasarū uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasamhitarū,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannarū kāmagaṇānarū, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatarū passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgarū abhinindriyarū.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato ; tatr' assa suttarū āvutarū nīlarū vā pītarū vā lohitarū vā odātarū vā paṇḍusuttarū vā ; tam enarū cakkhunā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayarū kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato, tatr' idarū suttarū āvutarū nīlarū vā pītarū vā lohitarū vā odātarū vā paṇḍusuttarū vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatarū passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgarū abhinindriyarū. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si kāmagaṇop°.

² Si samaṅgibhūtā.

³ S^{ky} insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^{ky} ;

Si ahinindriyarū.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjātīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi

*Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; † das' eva māsāni Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; †hitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāṃ paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pī, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti : Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakkhito

* Si omī vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhittam,² n' eva maṇiratanam kāsikam vattham makkheti nāpi kāsikam vattham maṇiratanam makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnam suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito senhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccam karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samnehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiṇ⁶ ca vācam bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antiṇā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asānvutā aṇḍhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhittam. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserta paṭhaviyam.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthānaṃ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthānaṃ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthānaṃ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthānaṃ gacchanti, — idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutānaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Bājagāhe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purānagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehīti. ² S^{ky} adds uppajjanti. ³ So Si ;
S^{ky} Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si
Acelo Kassapo. ⁵ Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapa āyasaṅgantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etaḍ avoca : Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitaṃsāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho mañi, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho mañi, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññāni uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāni uppannapubbaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)²

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāññāni vihiṃsāsaññāni uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññāni vihiṃsāsaññāni uppannapubbaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādatakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{vy} ; Si omits this repetition.

² Bu has the following note : Yam p' āyasmā ādini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgāhe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvaram sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaram chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaram sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaram rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvaram sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi³ sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanam, sādītā . . . evarūpaṇi cittaṇi uppannapubbaṇi : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittaṇi gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammaṇi desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthaṇi . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṅkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammaṇi desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammaṇi desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammaṇi desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammaṇi desitā, idam pi mayaṇi āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammaṇi dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṇi upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S^x sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S^x infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaram sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaram rajitā, &c.

³ So S^{xv} ; Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S^{xv} ; bhikkhunīd.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing : nābhijānāmi pabbājetā.

⁷ S^x pabbājento ; S^v pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā¹ . . . ābādham uppannapubban, antamaso gaddūhanamattam² pi . . . bhesajjam pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam³ pi . . . apassenakam apassetā⁴ . . . seyyam kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjīn, atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

Labheyyāham, āvuso Bakkula, imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Acela-Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alatta upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasuā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasamkamitvā evam āha Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇam ādāya vihāren viharāram upasamkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

¹ So Bu; S^{ky} vyāparitā; Si sādita.

² So S^{ky} Si; B

gadduh^o.

³ Si harit.

⁴ S^{ky} apassetā; Si apassenakar

apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.

⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa)

Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭīkāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddesō ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Sutam me taṃ, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra ; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te abhāṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Ahaṃ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o ; S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa aochariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyan ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc' ¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nahañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ dese. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānam etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samañuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhāgavā ter' upasānikami, upasānikamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Aciravato samañuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etad avoca:—Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yan tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapiṭṭhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpa-

¹ S^t here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesaṇāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivesana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, Aggivesana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivesana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbāṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbāṃ nekkhammena pattabbāṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbāṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-vitakkehi khajjanāno kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivesana, gāmasa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakaṃ tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasaṅkameyyūṃ, upasaṅkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito sahāyako uparipabbate ṭhitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ,³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S²⁷ here; S²⁷ infra dakkhiti.

² So S²⁷ Si; Bu hatthavilaṅghakenāti hattham gahetvā.

³ So Si; S²⁷ vadeyyāhaṃ.

saṃma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi. ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako het̥thāpabbatapādānaṃ orohitvā taṃ sahāyakaṃ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṃ āropetvā muhuttaṃ assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, saṃma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, saṃma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, saṃma, bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho (taṃ), saṃma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, saṃma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaṃ, saṃma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ dat̥ṭheyyaṃ nāddasaṃ ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo, nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyoṇaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbaṃ nekkhammena dat̥ṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamañjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḷayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ṇassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṃ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantānaṃ ti?

¹ So S^k Bu; Si āvaṭo; S^v āvaṭo.

² S^v omit these three words.

³ Si omits these two words.

⁴ So S^v; S^k Si vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanāṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanāṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaṃ nīharati; ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanāṃ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsaḡato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimma-
danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-
danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ
abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussa-
kantesu sīesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāva-
sittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ
nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati
āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ
c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ
c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya
gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīesu samāda-
panāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā
pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-
manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho,
Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā
nela kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S^{vy}; Si m—ito.

² Si ehi tvaṃ.

³ Si gīvāyaṃ.

⁴ Si omits ca

⁵ So S^{vy} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahunamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussūsati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakam anuppavecchati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇaghāsodakam paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ
 hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti ; tam enaṃ hatthida-
 mako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti ² : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ
 ānejjaṃ ⁷ nāma kāraṇaṃ karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari gīvāya
 nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaṃ kāriyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimaṃ
 kāyaṃ copeti na pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti
 na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhaṃ copeti na
 soṇḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ
 asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattuppahārānaṃ ¹¹
 bheripaṇava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānaṃ sabba-
 vaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kāreti.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Sī ;

S^{ky} adānanikkhepe.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S^{ky} ; Si ānejjaṃ. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S^{ky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; S^{ky} dhopeti usually.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripaṇḍava ; S^{ky} Bu —

paṇḍava—.

¹³ So S^{ky} ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke uppijati araham sammasambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettavatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmaganā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjāti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhōjane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na maḍāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.

² Si here inserts pe and omits to So ime pañca nivarāṇe on page 136.

³ S^{ky} add ti.

⁴ S^{ky} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato samjā jāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajā araṇṇāṃ rukkhamūlāṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajati araṇṇāṃ rukkhamūlāṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

kiçcham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati akathamkathī
 kupaesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So
 ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubba-
 likaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā,
 vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte
 dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā,
 vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ
 thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa
 gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhi-
 nimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinim-
 madanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ
 abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇṭe abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu
 sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasā-
 vakassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanaṃ
 honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasi-
 tānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ
 c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nā-
 yassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ,
 bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpa-
 saṃhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī
 viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte
 cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ
 vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca
 dhammūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesīti. So vitakkavi-
 cārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-
 bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duti-
 yajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ
 samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348,
 l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipā-
 sāya dāmsamakasaṃvātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttā-
 naṃ dūrāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sāririkā-

¹ S^v omit.

nam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam¹ kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko² hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālāni karoti, Adantamarāṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo⁵ kālakato tveva⁶ saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālāni karoti, Adantamarāṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Aggivessana, thero ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālāni karoti, Adantamarāṇaṃ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālāni karoti, Adantamarāṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālāni karoti, Dantamarāṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālāni karoti, Dantamarāṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Aggivessana, thero ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālāni karoti, Dantamarāṇaṃ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālāni karoti, Dantamarāṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Aciravato samaruddeso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{vy}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{vy} Sabbarāgadosamohāni.
⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike S^{vy} and Bu, adds mato.
⁶ Si and (infra) S^{vy} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṅhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṁ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṁ ten' upasaṁkamaṁ, upasaṁkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasaṁkamaṁ, upasaṁkamtivā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinna kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṁ 'Bhūmijaṁ etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke saṁaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: Āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṁ ca² anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṁvādi³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṁ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṁ. Tḥānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ Bhagavā evaṁ vyākareyya:—Āsaṁ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṁ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṁ ca⁴ anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṁ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṁ carati, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{vy}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{vy} sts; S^{vy} generally āsaṁ ce pi anāsaṁ ce pi. Bu āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ cāti kālena āsaṁ kālena anāsaṁ. ³ Si adds Kiṁditthi here and evaṁdiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{vy} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ, t̄hānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puṭṭhasamaṇabrāhmaṇaṇaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:— Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattācivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdīṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etaḍ avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etaḍ avoca: Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cāṇḍhammaṃ vyākaraṃmi na ca koci sahadhānṃmiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ t̄hānaṃ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānaṃ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
maṇo vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgac-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādītthino micchāsamaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākam-
maṇṭā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati ² micchā-
samādhino, ³ te ⁴ āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya: Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ
ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādītthi micchā-
samaṅkappā . . . micchāsamaṅkappā, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{ky} m—i, and supra micchādītthi.

³ So Si; S^{ky} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{ky} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout

and S^{ky} etc. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīn taruṇavacchariṃ visāpato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīn taruṇavacchariṃ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīn taruṇavacchariṃ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitva; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko¹ nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya. abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarā-

¹ Si navanītatthiko, &c.
bho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṅ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṅ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṅ ca nānāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi¹ keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samānādiṭṭhī sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammaṃtā samānā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati samānāsamādhino, te āsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapariyesanaṃ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, āsaṅ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṅ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

¹ Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamaḍhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonīttagavesi nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamaḍhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṅ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsamādhino, te āsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṅ ca anāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṅ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṇi kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

127.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅkama,² upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S² adda taṃ.

² S²⁷ upasaṅkama.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātānāya attacattuttho bhattam ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātānāya attacattuttho bhattam ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṅhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññatarāni nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca :—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti ; ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu : Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra.

² So Si (bis) and S^v infra ; S^k (bis) and S^v here pagetaram.

³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mam.

⁵ So Bu S^{ky} ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan
ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apannakan²
te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evarū hoti: Yā cāyam³ appamāṇā
cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā
ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca
mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva
nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena
veditabbam, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānāby-
añjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha,
gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ
pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā
catutthim itī uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya
sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena
mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā
viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena
cetasā; upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā . . .
viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha,
gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlam mahaggatan
ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati,
mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā
dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā
adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahag-
gatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmak-
khettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—
Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{2v} repeat: appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-
hīti, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{2v} apannakan. ³ Both S¹ and
S² cāram, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^{2v} tad aminā ca tad

aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā paṇ'; S^{2v} yatha v'. ⁶ Si

adda pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits

pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ime dhaṃmā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamaṃ catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṅkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhaṃ sannipatanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekaṃ gharāṃ paveseyya, tesāṃ⁵ gharāṃ pavesesitānaṃ accinānattaṃ hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattaṃ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhaṃ sanni-

¹ S^{ky} add pana. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patenti, tāsam ekajjhañ sannipatitānañ vaṇṇanānattañ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattañ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsam tato vipakkamantīnañ¹ vaṇṇanānattañ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesam tato nīharantānañ accinānattañ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattañ ca ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsam tato vipakkamantīnañ vaṇṇanānattañ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānañ evaṃ hoti : Idañ amhākañ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha² yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānañ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānañ na evaṃ hoti : Idañ amhākañ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānañ na evaṃ hoti : Idañ amhākañ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca : Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariñ paṭipucchitabbānañ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā[?] udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant'

¹ S^{ky} v—ānañ.

² Si yā ; S^{ky} omit (S^v omits also the

following tā).

³ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu (?) adhivasanti.

⁴ So Si

Bu (kaccenāti pi pāṭho) ; S^{ky} kācena.

⁵ Si here as elsewhere

read idamhākañ.

⁶ So Si ; S^{ky} Sabhiyo.

⁷ So Si and

S^{ky} infra ; S^{ky} here parip.

⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṁ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi. Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

• Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnaṁ cittabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttarinī paṭipucchitabbāni.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisudhābhā ti ?

¹ S^v Si here paṭip°. ² So Si ; S^v saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekacca devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparissuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparissuddhā; so telassa pi aparissuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparissuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippassaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

² S^{ky} vaddhi; S^v vaddha.

³ S^{ky} omit this

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} s—bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayam kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayam paccayo yena ~~āsamā~~ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivuttha⁴ pubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayam, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahaṃ vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatīṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati, yaṃ tvaṃ c' eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ paḥāsi yaṃ p' imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

128.

⁴ Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanp̄jātā kalahajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññāṃ mukhasatt̄hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kala-ham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

• Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Kosambim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto senā-sanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^v Kosambiyam, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹

Varaṅghasmim bhijjamānas-
mim

Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā

Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ

Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ

Ye taṃ upanayhanti

Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ

Ye taṃ na upanayhanti ⁵

Na hi verena verāni

Averena ca sammanti ;

Pare ca na vijānanti

Ye ca tattha vijānanti

Aṭṭhicchidā paṇaharā ⁸

Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ

Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā ?

Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahā-
yaṃ

Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa-
yāni

No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sa-
hāyaṃ

Rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pa-
hāya

Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,

Ekko care na ca pāpāni kayirā

na bālo koci maññatha, ²

nāññaṃ bhiyyo amaññaruṃ ³.

vācā gocarabhāṇino

yena nītā na taṃ vidū.

ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—

veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati.

ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—

veraṃ tesūpasammati.

sammantīdha ⁶ kudācanaṃ,

—esa dhammo sanantano.

* Mayam ettha yamāhase ; ⁷

tato sammanti medhagā.

gavāssadhanahārino

tesam pi hoti saṅgati ;

saddhiṅcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
dhīraṃ,

careyya ten' attamano satī-
mā. ¹⁰

saddhiṅcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
dhīraṃ ;

eko care mātāṅ' araṅṅe va
nāgo.

na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;

appossukko mātāṅ' araṅṅe
va nāgo tī.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena
Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṃkama. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno ; Si S^{kv} samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu ; Si S^{kv} amaññatha. ⁴ So S^{kv} Bu ;

Si adds ca. ⁵ So S^{kv} ; Si ye ca taṃ na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S^{kv} Bu ; Si yamāhase. ⁸ So S^{kv} ; Si

pānā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākaṃ.

¹⁰ So S^{kv} ; Si satimā.

¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesi udakaṃ ca pādāṇaṃ. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na cāhaṃ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavamsadāyo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo² Pācīnavamsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Kimbilaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.² Si Kimbilo.

Khamaniyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayhaṃ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkanammaṃ,¹ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocūṃ: Mayhaṃ pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ . . . *d. c. as above* . . . ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appāmatā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

² Si
³ S^{ky} here sampassamānā.

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā. viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamarū gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyāṃ paribhojanīyāṃ upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhujjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyāṃ paribhojanīyāṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātim¹ dhovivā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggāṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittāṃ tucchāṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayhāṃ hatthavikārena dutiyāṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaṃ, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ, bhante, sabbarattiyāṃ⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittāṃ na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Taṃ kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittāṃ paṭivijjhitabbarāṃ. Aham pi sudāṃ, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^v omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits. ³ Si substitutes vaccaghaṭṭāṃ vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 180; Si adds: paṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā. ⁵ S^v s—īya.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana¹ me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyuh.

³ Si tato nidānañ; S^{ky} ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad āhosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillāni uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillāni kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad āhosi : Duṭṭhullaṃ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillāni na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad āhosi : Accāraddhaviriyāni kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakaṃ gāḷhaṃ gaṇheyya,² so tath' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyāni udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillāni na duṭṭhullaṃ na accāraddhaviriyāni ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad āhosi : Atilīnaviriyāni kho me

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ubbillam throughout.

tath' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

² S^v continue :
³ So Si (corr.) ; Bu
patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilnaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṇ sithilaṇ gaṇheyya, so tassa ¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilnaviriyāṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāradhaviṇiyāṇ na atilnaviriyāṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilnaviriyāṇ na abhijappā ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c' eva saṇjānāmi dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ ti? Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṇ kho me rūpānaṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesaṇ ti iti viditvā vicikicchāṇ cittassa upakkilesaṇ pajahim; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesaṇ ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṇ cittassa upakkilesaṇ pajahim; Thīnamiddhaṇ cittassa upakkilesaṇ ti . . . pajahim; Chambhitattaṇ . . . pajahim; Ubbillaṇ . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhullaṇ . . . pajahim; Accāradhaviṇiyāṇ . . . pajahim; Atilnaviriyāṇ . . . pajahim; Abhijappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi ; rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Yasmiṃ kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikarivā obhāsanimittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ 'hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ panāhaṃ samaye obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikarivā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Yasmiṃ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'haṃ parittena cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ pana samaye apparitto me samādhi hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'haṃ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi; Thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Chambhitattaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Ubbillaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Duṭṭhullaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Accāradhāviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atilīnaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ye kho me cittassa¹ upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāhaṃ tividhena samādhim bhāvesimī.² So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṃ samādhim bhāvesimī, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ samādhim bhāvesimī, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ samādhim bhāvesimī, sappītikāṃ pi samādhim bhāvesimī, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesimī, sātasaḥagataṃ pi samādhim bhāvesimī, upekhāsahagataṃ pi samādhim bhāvesimī. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, nippītiko³ pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antiṃ jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ 4 AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesiyasuttaṃ.

² Si bhāvesin ti. ³ Si adds pi
⁴ So Si Bu; S^v (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuh. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tiñ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiñi ? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakamma-kārī.² No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañ pañḍitā jāneyyuh : Bālo ayam bhavañ asappuriso ti ? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañ pañḍitā jānanti : Bālo ayam bhavañ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyañ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya + vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce³ jano tajjañ tassāruppañ kathañ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pañātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti : Yam kho jano tajjañ tassāruppañ kathañ manteti, sañvijañte te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.⁴—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkatak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S^{ky} ; Si ke nañ here and infra. ⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si ; S^{ky} k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tāḷente, vettehi pi tāḷente, addhadanḍakēhi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādāṃ pi chindante, hatthapādāṃ pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsāṃ pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikāṃ pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikāṃ pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikāṃ pi karonte, hatthapajjotikāṃ pi karonte, erakavattikāṃ pi karonte, cīrakavāsikāṃ pi karonte, eṇeyyakāṃ pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsīkāṃ pi karonte, kahāpaṇakāṃ pi karonte, khārāpatacchikāṃ pi karonte, palighaparivattikāṃ pi karonte, palālapīṭhakāṃ pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantāṃ pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālāssa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno corāṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, addhadanḍakēhi pi tāḷenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādāṃ pi chindanti, hatthapādāṃ pi . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṃ, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṃ, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyūṃ, vettehi pi tāḷeyyūṃ, . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, baḷāṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ³ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya⁴ vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bālāṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti. ² Si tāḷeyyūṃ —pe—jīvantāṃ pi sūle uttāseyyūṃ, asinā sīsāṃ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S²; Si p—ūḷhaṃ, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyaṃ.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrutāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritva manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpanaṃ ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpanaṃ ti. Yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyurū. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvātī.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyurū. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvātī.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayam sattisatena haneyyum. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiya haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam pāṇimattam pāsānāni gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāno gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā pariṭṭo pāṇimatto pāsāno gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā samvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra; Si, and S^{ky} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ. ⁷ S^{ky} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ gahe tvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamaṇo sakim pi uddhaṃ gaçchati, sakim pi adho gaçchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso nito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituaṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhūñjissāma, ettha bhūñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhūñjissāma, ettha bhūñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā paṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S²⁷ ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhūñjissāma, ettha bhūñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam̐ sattānam̐ saḥavyatam̐ uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā pulavā gaṇduppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam̐ sattānam̐ saḥavyatam̐ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṃsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam̐ sattānam̐ saḥavyatam̐ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-
yonikatham katheyyam, yāvaṃ c' idam, bhikkhave, na
sukaram akkhānena pāpunitum yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-
yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugam
samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enam puratthimo vāto pacchi-
mepa saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya
uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena
saṃhareyya ; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo ; so vassasatassa¹
accayena sakiṃ ummujjeyya.—Tam kim maññatha, bhik-
khave ? Api nu so kāṇo kaccapo amukasmiṃ ekacchigale
yuge gīvam paveseyyāti ?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayenāti.

Khippataram kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo
amukasmiṃ ekacchigale yuge gīvam paveseyya, ato
dullabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattam vadāmi sakiṃ
vinipātagatena bālena. Tam kissa hetu ? Na h' ettha,
bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakariyā
puññakariyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati
dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci
karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattam āgacchati,
yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā
veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—
tathārūpe kule paccājayati daḍidde appanapāṇabhojane
kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca
hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuni
vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^v add : vassasahasassa vassasatasahasassa. ² So Si ;
S^v dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulāni ; S^v venakulāni.
Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-
peyyassa; so kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ
carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati; so kāyena duccharitaṃ
caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva
kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpa-
teyyam¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya.
Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto
paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi
jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham
nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho
yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ
caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni
paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha,
bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī
sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucin-
titacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī,
kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyunt: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sap-
puriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī
ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇ-
ditā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa
kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme
sukham somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇ-
dito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti
siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārup-
paṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā
paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam's. ² So S^v Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.");
Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits; S^v ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-
majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassārappaṃ
kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ
āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi
tāḷente vettehi pi tāḷente . . . (*éc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi
sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti :
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno
coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—
kasāhi pi tāḷenti vettehi pi tāḷenti . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ
vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṃhasa-
mayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,
—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā
mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ
akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-
lānaṃ katabhīruttānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti.
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiṃ kaṇḍati
na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritāṃ caritvā
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ, taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ¹ ekaṃ taṃ maṇāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ maṇāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhīhi, tatṭhānidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṃsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evam hoti² :— Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṃsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assan nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā⁴ vāmena, hatthena bhīṅkāraṃ⁵ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati :⁶ Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjānātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ patitṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti⁷ saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^v omit ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ. ² Si etad ahoṣi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; S^v omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhīṅgāraṃ.

⁶ Si abbhukkirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabbāṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ puratthinaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttarivā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanāṃ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjīnitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Divāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 258 (note).
² Si ahesuṃ.

³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ.

⁴ Si taṃ evaṃ.

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhaviṃ anusarīyāyitvā¹ tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhiṃ vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Divāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhaviṃ anusarīyāyitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajjagam āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyitvā.
Valāhako.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisā¹ nātithulā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusaññi vaṇṇaññi appattā dibbaññi vaṇṇaññi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uḥhāni gattāni honti, uḥhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato cāndanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalaṅgandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaññi rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini³ hoti pacchānipātini⁴ kiṅkārappaṭṭissāvini⁵ manāpacāriṇi⁶ piyavādiṇi. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaññi rājānaññi cakkavattinā manasā pi no aticarati kuto⁷ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññi itthiratanaññi pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanaññi pātubhavati. Tassa kammapāpakajāññi dibbaññi cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiṇi passati sassāṃikam pi assāṃikam pi. So rājānaññi cakkavattinā upasaṅkamanitvā evaṃ āha: Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyyaññi karissāmi. Bhūtapubbaññi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanaññi vīmaṇissamāno nāvāññi abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotāññi ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanaññi etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hirañña-suvaṇṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekaññi tīraññi nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvaṇṇenāti.—Atha kho naññi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanaññi ubhohi hatthehi udakaññi⁵ omasitvā pūraññi hiraññasuvaṇṇassa kumbhiññi uddharitvā rājānaññi cakkavattinā evaṃ āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evaṃ āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññi gahapatiratanaññi pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikalīkā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānam cakkavattim upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetum apayāpetabbam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum. So rājānam cakkavattim upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhīhi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko pāramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciratṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattim upasaṅkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam cirataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāṃ passeyyan ti. 'Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsānaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dibbassa sukhasa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yaṃ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati aḍḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgaṇḍhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati; so

¹ Si omit; Si ayaṃ.

² Si addhe.

III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ayam, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

BĀLAPAṆDITASUTTAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

130.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantē pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamaṇusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammaṃpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
tiracchānayoniṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayāpālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayaṃ, deva, puriso ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhāpaccayī ; imassa devo
daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti.] ²

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamariṃ devadūtaṃ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvaiṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamariṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan
ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaiṃ
addasa manussesu daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandariṃ uttānaseyya-
kaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānan ti?—So evaṃ
āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te 'viññussa sato
mahallakassa na ³ etad ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'nhi jāti-
dhammo jātiṃ anatīto, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante ;
pamādaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaiṃ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taiṃ kho pēna te
etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62.

² S^v omit

the bracketed passage.

³ Si omits here and infra.

kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamāṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā¹ jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ² valīnaṃ tilakāhatagāṭṭaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante ; pamādaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītaṃ kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

¹ S^v omīti astīkaṃ . . . jātiyā.

² So Si ; S^v khali-

taṃsīrovalīnaṃ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadū-
 •taṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—
 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa,
 na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ
 dukkhitaṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ
 seniānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ
 ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te
 viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho
 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ
 karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-
 khissaṃ bhante ; pamādassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhik-
 khave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya
 na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ,
 ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ
 kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na
 pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na
 mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-
 brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ
 kammaṃ, kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedis-
 sasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ
 samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthāṃ
 devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthāṃ
 devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ
 bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha :
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ
 āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi
 pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhaddaṇḍakehi pi . . .
 (loc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti ?
 — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa
 te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira
 bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭ' eva dhamme
 evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamā-dassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti. —Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ¹ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamā-dassaṃ bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhī hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ haṭṭhe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye haṭṭhe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārihi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā—pe—¹ Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhīyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati. sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiryakaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇṇati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci uṭṭhahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gahetvā, as S²⁷ infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putide*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati;¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā² acci uṭṭahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci uṭṭahitvā heṭṭhā² paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti³ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa⁴ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati.⁵ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammasam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūmayanti, ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto⁶ hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchima-dvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa saman-

¹ S² repeats this sentence. ² So Si; S^{2v} heṭṭhimāya; Bu (?) heṭṭhatō. ³ So Si; S^{2v} sa kho so. ⁴ Si omits.
⁵ S^{2v} avāpurīyati. ⁶ So Si; S^{2v} Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahūsampatto.

tarā¹ sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.² Tasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāpā chaviñ chindanti, chaviñ chetvā cammañ chindanti, cammañ chetvā mañsañ chindanti, mañsañ chetvā nahāruni chindanti, nahāruni chetvā aṭṭhiñ chindanti, aṭṭhiñ chetvā atthimiñjañ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantañ Simbalivanani uddhañ yojanam uggatañ² soḷasaṅgulakantakañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjotibhūtañ. Tañ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantañ Asipattavanani. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādani pi chindanti hatthapādani pi chindanti kaṇṇani pi chindanti nāsani pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsani pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahati Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotañ pi vuyhati paṭisotañ pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotañ pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā baḷisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S^{ky}; Si patati.

² So S^{ky}; Si uccarā

yojanasamuggatañ. ³ S^{ky} omit.

⁴ So S^k Si; S^v baḷisena.

III. UPARIPAÑNASAM.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Tassa² oṭṭham pi dayhataṃ mukhaṃ pi dayhataṃ kaṇṭham pi dayhataṃ uram³ pi dayhataṃ, antaṃ pi antaguṇaṃ pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhataṃ mukhaṃ pi dayhataṃ kaṇṭham pi dayhataṃ uram pi dayhataṃ, antaṃ pi antaguṇaṃ pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁴:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussataṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāṃ samnāsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāññassa⁵ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṃ nātaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si: So tassa.

³ Si udaraṃ.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si karīyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Saṭṭhā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti mānavā, *
Te digharattani socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanarū
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḅbutā
Sabbaverabhayaṭṭitā	sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAṀ DASAMAṀ

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Tam suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Ti.
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī.
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suye ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

So S²⁷ ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭam anvāgameti?—Evarūpo aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃvedano aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃsañño aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭam anvāgameti.

Kāthañ ca, bhikkhave, atītam nānvāgameti? Evarūpo aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo aḥosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītam nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

sarikhāravantañ vā attānañ, attani vā sarikhāre, sarikhāresu vā attānañ ; viññānañ attato samanupassati, viññānavantañ vā attānañ, attani vā viññānañ, viññānasmiñ vā attānañ.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati ? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānañ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisānañ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme viñito na rūpañ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantañ vā attānañ, na attani vā rūpañ, na rūpasmiñ vā attānañ ; na vedanañ—pe— ; na saññañ—pe— : na sarikhāre—pe— ; na viññānañ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantañ vā attānañ, na attani vā viññānañ, na viññānasmiñ vā attānañ.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ
 . . . (cc., as above) . . .

Taiñ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhāgañ ca desissāmīti iti yañ taiñ vuttaiñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttan ti.

• Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evañ me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyañ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahaṁseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṁ paṭisallānā, vuttāhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Yathākathaṁ pana tvayaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti ?

Evamā kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṁ samādapesiṁ samuttejesiṁ sampahaṁsesesiṁ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīmiṁ :—

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṁ.
Yad atītaṁ pahīnaṁ tati,	appattaṁ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannaṁ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṁ	
Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkuppaṁ	tatiṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṁ ātappaṁ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṁ suve ?
Na hi no saṁgāraṁ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṁ ātāpiṁ	ahorattam atanditaṁ
Tatiṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti ; evaṁvedāno ahoṣiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti,

. . . (*etc., as in foregoing Sutta* ¹) . . . Evamā kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīrati.

Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*icc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahaṃsesiṃ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda ; sādhū kho tvaiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu ; S²⁷ Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodanti obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggāṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vatvā tath' ev' antarahāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Idham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisīcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro
 aṭṭhāsīni gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*etc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā ;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattañ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhiraṃ asaṃkuppam	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'
 āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahosi :—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhī-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
 uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>etc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti ?

¹ S² adds 'ham ; S³ Tapodāham,

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkaminissu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodinissu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocum:—
Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{ky} add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpālāse
 .sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
 —Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
 taṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti paṣsaṃ passaṃ cakkhu-
 bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā²
 atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato.
 So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti³ yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
 etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
 reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

• Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .
 kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
 Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
 Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
 saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ; pahoti c'
 āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
 uddeṣassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
 vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
 Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha,
 bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuni.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
 etad avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeṣaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
 vihāraṃ pavitṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa .evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi?—Iti me cak-

¹ pariyesitaṃ yaṃ.

² Si ahoṣi,

khun² ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhun siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahaṭi ; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis) ; S² S¹ cakkhu
S² usually rūpan,

² Si Bu rūpā ;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidaha-
hati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhi-
nandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso,
anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me
cakkhuruṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-
dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhā-
napaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ
na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā
anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilā-
bhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na
tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭi-
kaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?
—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuruṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccup-
pannaṃ; tasmim̃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ
hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad
abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu
saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ
c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā
ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—
pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ
paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.
—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuruṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ
paccuppannaṃ; tasmim̃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāga-
paṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā
viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccu-
ppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye
ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—
pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso,
kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca
dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim̃ yeva

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddham hoti viññāṇaṃ ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīrati.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocurū : Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaṃ ahoṣi : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā vihāraṃ
pavīṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmi. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

. Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa¹ attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM² TATIYAM.

134.

* Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharatī Kapi-lavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

¹ So Si; S^v so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā;
S^v Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnañ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asañhīraṃ asaṅkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappañ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve'
Na hi no saṅgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṃ ātāpim	ahorattam atanditañ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggāṇhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyaṇṇāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasañhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena senāsanañ saṃsāmetvā pattaṇṇaṃ ādāya yena Sāvattthi

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī Jetavanani Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṇtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharani Kapilavatthus-miṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvam, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāmaṃ eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbani cetasa samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikāikhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (lō., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃ vedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṅgāho ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—Evaṃrūpo
 ahoṣiṃ . . . atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgataṃ patikaṅkhati? . . .
 (*acc.*, as in No. 131, pp. 188-9). . . . —Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu,
 paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
 Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṅGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata²? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādā,³ dissanti appābādā; dissanti dubbaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulīnā,⁴ dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

² Si omits.

³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hinappaṇitā ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇitāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi, hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno
sabbapānabhūtahitānukanipī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ
viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā
satthena vā. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-
dippena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace
manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bavhā-
bādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭi-
padā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā
leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ
aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā
satthena vā. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena . . .
sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā
esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti
upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati
byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca
pātukaroti. So tena kammaena evaṃ samattena . . .
apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā,
māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca
pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano
hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati
na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ
ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammaena evaṃ
samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikaṃ-
vattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . .
appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmana-
ko hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu
issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaena evaṃ
samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-
khasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāma-
nako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaḡi bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiḡ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaḡvattanikā . . . na issaḡi bandhati.

Idha, māḡava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaḡassa vā brāhmaḡassa vā annaḡi pānaḡi vatthaḡi yānaḡi mālāgandhavilepanaḡi seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaḡi.¹ So tena kammena . . . apāyaḡi . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogaḡvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaḡi.

• Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaḡassa vā brāhmaḡassa vā annaḡi pānaḡi . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaḡi. So tena kammena . . . sugatiḡ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogaḡvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaḡi.

Idha, māḡava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāḡi abhivādetabbaḡi na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaḡi na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaḡi na deti maggārahassa na maggaḡi deti sakkātabbaḡi na sakkaroti garukātabbaḡi na garukaroti mānetabbaḡi na māneti pūjetabbaḡi na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaḡi . . . nicākulīno² hoti. Nicākulīnaḡvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaḡi na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāḡi abhivādetabbaḡi abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaḡi pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiḡ . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnaḡvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaḡi pūjeti.

Idha, māḡava, itthī vā puriso vā samaḡaḡi vā brāhmaḡaḡi upasaḡkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiḡi, bhante, kusalaḡi? Kiḡi akusalaḡi? Kim sāvajjaḡi? Kiḡi anavajjaḡi? Kiḡi sevitaḡi? Kiḡi na sevitaḡi? Kiḡi me kaḡiraḡaḡi³ dīgharattaḡi ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiḡi vā paḡa me kaḡiraḡaḡi dīgharattaḡi hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . apāyaḡi . . . duppaḡḡo hoti. Duppaḡḡaḡvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasathaḡi. ² Si nicakulīno, &c. ³ Si kariyaḡaḡi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā¹ brāhmaṇaṇi vā upasaṅkamtivā paripucchitā hoti : Kim, bhante, kusalaṇi ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṇi upaneti, dīghāyukasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṇi upaneti ; bavhābādhasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṇi upaneti, appābādhasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṇi upaneti ; dubbaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṇi upaneti ; pāsādikaṁvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikaṇi upaneti, appesakkhasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṇi upaneti, mahesakkhasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṇi upaneti ; appabhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṇi upaneti, mahābhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṇi upaneti ; nīcākulīnasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṇi upaneti ; uccākulīnasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṇi upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṇi upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṇi upaneti.

Kammaṁsakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammaṇi kammaṁbandhū kammaṁpaṭisaṇṇā. Kammaṇi satte vibhajati yadidaṇi hinappaṇītatāyāti.

Evamī vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca : Abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama, abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṇi vā . . . dakkhīntīti, evaṁ eva bhotā Gotamaṇa anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṇi bhavantaṇi Gotamaṇi saraṇaṇi gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṇi maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṇi saraṇagataṇi ti.

CŪĻAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṀ¹ PAÑCAMAM.

¹ So S^v Si ; Bu . Subhasuttaṇi pañcamam. Cūlakammavibhaṅgasuttaṇi ti pi vuccati.

136.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārān anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkamani, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca: Sammukhā me tam, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacikkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccam ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ; na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacikkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccam ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti?

Na ciram, āvuso; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma' evam navo bhikkhu Satthārān parirakkhitabbam maññissati? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkham so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamani, upasam-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīm sammōdi sammōdanīyam, kathān sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhīm kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhīm etad avoca Atthi kho imā, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhatāṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamītvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmaṃti

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīmsu, upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhiṃ Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhīm kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijjānaṃ, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ Imā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekasena byākato ti

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmī ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi Passa kho tvam, Ānanda, maṃssa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggaṃ Aññāsūti kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati, ādiṃ va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bu (adimhi yeva), Sⁱ ādim yeva
S^k yvāyam.

² So Sⁱ,

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya :
 Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena
 vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañce-
 tanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya
 manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañce-
 tanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya
 manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so
 vediyatīti ;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi
 moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa samānā vyāka-
 reyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā balā
 avyattā ke ca ² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ
 jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa
 mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā
 mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ
 bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmiti. Evam bhante t' kho āyasmā Ānando
 Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
 lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco pug-
 galo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī
 hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti sam-
 phappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchā-
 ditṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ dug-
 gatiraṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī
 hoti . . . (etc., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādītṭhī
 hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiraṃ saggāṃ
 lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti
 adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato
 hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap. ; S² kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t. ;
 S³ khoññe ti, 2 So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācārīṃ musāvādīṃ pisuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhāṃ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . pisuṇāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ² ti. So³ evaṃ āha:—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātāṃ sāmānī diṭṭhāṃ sāmānī viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhāṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S^{ky} read infra); S^{ky} here apāyāṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky}; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsena”; Si parāmāsā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirataṃ pharusāvācā paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ anabhijjhālūṃ avyāpannacittaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucharitassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

galaṃ passati idha paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ . . . mogham aññaṃ ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha paṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam—pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṅ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppaj-jatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ nāññaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākāma vibhaṅge nāññaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṅ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addassaṃ idha paṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṅ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppaj-jatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ nātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhāṃ sāmāṃ viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha. Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ nātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhāṃ sāmāṃ viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ . . . mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

So S¹⁷; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S¹⁷ omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhābhābhāsaṃ²; atthi kammaṃ bhābhāsaṃ c' eva bhābhābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhābhāsaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅghatānavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; S^{ky} natthi.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; 'chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tat' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanānaṃ¹ sotāyatanānaṃ ghāṇāyatanānaṃ jivhāyatanānaṃ kāyāyatanānaṃ manāyatanānaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanānaṃ saddāyatanānaṃ gandhāyatanānaṃ rasāyatanānaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanānaṃ dhammāyatanānaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇānaṃ sotaviññāṇānaṃ ghānaviññāṇānaṃ jivhāviññāṇānaṃ kāyaviññāṇānaṃ manoviññāṇānaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati donanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^v Bu; Si cakkhvāt.

phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattimsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ veditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ; saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe— ; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe— ; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāma' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharanti, iṭi anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanam upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanam upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanasāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattirisa sattapadā vedītabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahānam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahānam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgamma, yāni cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahānam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahānam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgamma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahānam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsañācāyatana-nissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi ākiñcaññāyatana-nissitā; atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-nissitā. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, tam nissāya tam āgamma, yāyam upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānam hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgamma, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānam hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kīo pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S* omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.
³ Si omits.

. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsiturū arahatīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasāra-
thīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto
ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā
uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave,
assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā.
Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhi-
ṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃ-
buddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī
rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī
bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva
adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ
samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasañ-
ñānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ
upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsa-
ṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti
viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī
disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi
kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatik-
kamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃ-
buddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So
vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti
yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅghitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavisi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅghitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ; yannūna mayāṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocum: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vittharena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vittharena atthaṃ avibhattassa vittharena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākḥāphalāse sārāṇi pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībḥhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā anhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Apī c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tmasa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca —

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho. Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhasa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitaṃ rūpanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ¹ rūpanimittasādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitaṃ dhammanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati — Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṇaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na rūpanimittasādagathitaṃ na rūpanimittassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṇaṃ ti

¹ So Ṣ²⁷, S₁ -bandhaṃ.

vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññānam hoti na dhammanimittasādāgathitam na dhammanimittasādavinibaddham na dhammanimittasādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttam, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭan ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādāgathitam vivekajapītisukhassādavinibaddham vivekajapītisukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādāgathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavinibaddham samādhijapītisukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññānam hoti upekhāsukhassādāgathitam upekhāsukhassādavinibaddham upekhāsukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññānam hoti adukkhamasukhassādāgathitam adukkhamasukhassādavinibaddham adukkhamasukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṅghitam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na vivekajapītisukhassādasañjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na samādhijapītisukhassādasañjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitañ na upekhāsukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na upekhāsukhassādasañjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukhassādaviniḍḍhañ na adukkhamasukhassādasañjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attañ vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā attāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññaṃ —pe— saṃkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ—pe—na, saññaṃ—pe—na saṃkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa additṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā itani dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimisu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimisu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṃ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatam. Eso c' etassa attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESA VIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanaṁ ca jaññā apasādanaṁ ca jaññā ussādanaṁ ca ñatvā apasādanaṁ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṁ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṁ ñatvā ajjhataṁ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṁ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇa² bhāṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttini³ nābhiviveseyya, samaññaṁ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṁ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ ? Yo kāmapaṭisaṅghisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapaṭiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisaṅghisukhino somanassānuyogaṁ

¹ So Si ; S^v ete tveva here and infra. ² So S^v Bu ;
Si nātikhiṇam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.
³ Si janapathan°. ⁴ So Si Bu and S^v eventually ;
S^v savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saporilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamina majjhimā paṭipadā. Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi ṇāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaraṃ: sammādiṭṭhi saṃmāsaṅkappo saṃnāvācā saṃmākammanto saṃnā-ājīvo saṃnāvāyāmo saṃmāsati saṃnāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saporilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamaṭhā-
 nuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ,
 sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṛilāhā sammā-
 paṭipannā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesaṃ kesañci
 bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā
 sa-upāpāyāsā sapaṛilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’
 eke apasādeti. “Yesaṃ kesañci vibhavasāmyojanaṃ
 pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṛilāhā
 sammāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho,
 bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammade-
 sanā. / Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā
dhanimadesanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino soma-
 nassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ
 anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā
 sa-upāyāsā sapaṛilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha.
 “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-
 upāyāso sapaṛilāho micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam
 eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ
 anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-
 saṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṛi-
 lāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca
 kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṛilāho
 sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye
 attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-
 saṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛi-
 lāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca
 kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṛilāho
 micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye
 attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-
 saṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā
 apaṛilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo
 ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṛilāho
 sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesaṃ
 kesañci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā
 sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan tarū vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham mīhasukham¹ puthujjanasukham anariyasukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam² etassa sukhasati vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam —pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhasati

Si mīhasukham, following puth.

² S² na bhāsitabbam.

·vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ natvā
ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāraṃ
anattasaṃhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ;
yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yan ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāraṃ anattasaṃ-
hitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya ;
yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
anattasaṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca
kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-
saṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataraṇāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avis-
saṭṭhaṃ pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataraṇānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturī-
yati, vissaṭṭhaṃ pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-
dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātīti sañjananti,

¹ So Si ; S² Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nam tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nam tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasam. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gammam pothujanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S^{ky}; here silan, but pisilan infra;

Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S² ca, omitting dhammadesanā. ² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khinavādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāni. Subbhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṄAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṆ.

140.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavato kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāeupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S²⁷ Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesano.
³ Si viharātha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So tasmim̃ kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam̃ vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanaṃ ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanaṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ tiṇasantharakaṃ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum̃ kāyāṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmesī. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikaṃ nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati? yamūnāhaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca :—Kaṃ si tvam̃, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham̃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemīti.

Kahaṃ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham̃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattī nāma nagaraṃ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham̃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Divā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S^{vy} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{vy} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti -

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito , yannūn' assāhañi dhammañi desey⁴ yan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātini āmantesi Dhamman te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi ; tañi suñāhi sādhukañi manasikarohi bhāsissāmi

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi

Bhagavā etad avoca —Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasāmanopavicāro caturādiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭṭhitañi maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayam uddeso chadhā-tuvibhaṅgassa

Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhatu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi

Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañi sotāsamphassāyatanañi⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanañi jivhāsamphassāyatanañi kāyasamphassāyatanañi manōsamphassāyatanañi Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasāmanopavicāro ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhumā rūpañi disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyañi rūpañi upavīcarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyañi rūpañi upavīcarati, upekkhaṭṭhāniyañi rūpañi upavīcarati, sotena saddañi sutvā — pe —ghānena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu, S₁ vo ² So Bu. S^{ky} maññussavā here, and infra maññussace, S₁ maññussavā. ³ S₁ continues (cf A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo ⁴ S₁ cakkhuphassāyatanañi, &c.

gandhain ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—
kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam
viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, doma-
nassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyam
dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha
domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasama-
nopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam,
idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'
etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭ-
ṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno,
Caturādhiṭṭhāno. ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam
vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam
anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etam
vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu
paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu,
āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññādhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu
siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā
paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam¹
kharigatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam: kesā lomā nakhā
dantā taso manasam nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā² vakkam
hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam
antagūṇam udariyam karisam; yam vā pan' aññam pi
kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādiṇ-
ṇam;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā
c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭha-
vīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev'esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso
'ham aham, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sam-
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sam-
mappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhā-
tuyā cittam virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo meḍo assu vasā kheḷo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttam; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya divvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānūsārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsagatam upādipnam, seyyathīdam : kappacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjoharati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam adbhohāgā nikkhamati; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsagatam upādipnam;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittam virajeti.

Athāparam viññānam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariya-dātam, tena viññāpene kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam vediyamāno Dukkham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamāno Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasamodhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{ky}; Si samghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmi pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

„ Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakāriantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuksaṃ pakkhippeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhameyya kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² niḥataṃ³ ninnītakasāvāri⁴ mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhā evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} ā!°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si niḥataṃ. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu niḥatako. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ . ākiñcāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evam me ayañ upekhañ tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evam me ayañ upekhañ tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññānañcāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasañhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So n' eva abhisankharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisankharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīnā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karañiyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamñutto nañ vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamñutto nañ vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamñutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jivitapa-

¹ So S²⁷ Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccāṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatiraṃ anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiraṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiraṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^v anabhin.

² S^v vaddhiṃ as usual.

³ So Bu S^v ; S^v Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvakatā.

naṃṭilo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatirū anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā para-mena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyissati, ajīyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ

¹ So Bu S^v; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^v omit this clause.

³ So S^v; S^v gandho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^v omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññissaṃ, tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiraṃ saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābalaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññittho, yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiraṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaraṃ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaṃ pattacīvaraṃ ti

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaraṃ upasampādentīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhay' āsana Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiraṃ pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ carantaṃ bhantagāvi jīvitā voropesi

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissaṃsu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocurū —Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parimibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad' avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devēna vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacāriṇaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetun paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248. ² So Si Bu (?); S^{ky}—gāminip. ³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} an.—ikā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si janetā.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitam . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devaḍḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃkhattena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti ?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho ;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā ?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā ² khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā ³ āyuno sañhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko ; ayam vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam ?—Yam tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antarahānaṃ maccu maraṇam kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷabarassa ⁴ nikkhepo ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko ?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo ?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.

² So Si ; S^{ky} jiraṇam.

³ Si vall.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si kalev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitaṭṭaṃ upāyāsitaṭṭaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe— maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyuntī; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāne c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ.

• Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S^v omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobbh.

bhavataṇha;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, sey-yathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammānāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo¹ avihiṃsāsāṅkappo;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāya ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ, pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ S^v avyābādhas.

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammohāya¹,
bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhij-
jhādomanassaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaj-
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitak-
kaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
—pe—; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; catutthajjhānaṃ upāsampajja
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ
pavattitaṃ appativattiyāṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAṂ.

Si asammosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

1 Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagvā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusimam Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitam; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅghe cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca .— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅghe cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . saṅghe cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṅgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

1 Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

2 Si bahukārā.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantarū, bhante, āgamma. Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etarū, Ānanda; evam etarū, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalarū āgamma Buddhārū saraṇārū gato hoti, dhammārū saraṇārū gato hoti, saṅghārū saraṇārū gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārārū vadāmi yadidarū abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjalikammārū sāmīcīkammārū cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārūnuppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalarū āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārārū vadāmi yadidarū . . . —uppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalarū āgamma Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārārū vadāmi yadidarū . . . —uppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalarū āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārārū vadāmi yadidarū . . . —uppādānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Summāsambuddhe dānarū deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe¹ dānarū deti; —ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānarū deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānarū deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānarū deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^{vy} here; Si always and S^{vy} infra paccekasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti ; —
 ayañ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa
 dānañ deti ; — ayañ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti ; —
 ayañ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānañ
 deti, — ayañ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti ; — ayañ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhurake kāmesu vitarāge dānañ
 deti, — ayañ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānañ deti, — ayañ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujanadussīle dānañ deti ; — ayañ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānañ deti ; —
 ayañ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānañ datvā satagunā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikañkhitabbā, puthujanadussīle dānañ datvā
 saḥassagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikañkhitabbā ; pūthujjanasīlavante
 dānañ datvā satasahassagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikañkhitabbā ;
 bāhurake kāmesu vitarāge dānañ datvā koṭṣatasahassagunā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikañkhitabbā, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanne dānañ datva asañkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikañkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, sañghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubhato-saṅghe dānañ deti, — ayañ paṭhamā
 sañghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 saṅghe dānañ deti, — ayañ dutiyā sañghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānañ deti, — ayañ tatiyā sañghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānañ deti, — ayañ catutthī
 sañghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ agree both here and infra in reaching p—silānce.

III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gòtrabhūno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalatarāṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c'. Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagayā, idam vavvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo silavā dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo silavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhaṭo visujjhati.²

Yo silavā silavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vitarāgo vitarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAṀ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads ; Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ, .

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:—Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi : Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam ahivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tūhena sikharena . . . (& as Vol II p 193, line 1 to line 23) no paṭikkamo ti

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam Na cakkhum upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam Na cakkhuvinnānam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam Na sotavinnānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnānam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam Na cakkhusamphasam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

III. UPARIPAÑNASAM.

sanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātuni upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo dhātuni upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātuni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātuni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuni upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṅkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāsānañcāyatanāni upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāsānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañāñ
upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāṇañ
bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. *

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ; Na
idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāṇañ
bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā-
tiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanis-
sitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam
p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ sutañ mutañ² viññātañ pariyesitañ
anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me
tannissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṅḍiko gahapati parodi assūni
pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṅḍikañ
gahapatiñ etad avoca: —Oliyasi³ kho tvañ, gahapati,
sañsidasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti⁵?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na sañsidāmi.⁵ Api
me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvañiyo ca
blukkū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī
dhammī kathā paṭibhātī. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati,
evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ
evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiṅḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy'
āsanā pakkaminisu. Atha kho Anāthapiṅḍiko gahapati
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^v; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu;
S^v oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^v; Si sañsīdi. ⁵ S^v omit na s°. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168;
Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

2 Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isisaṅghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṅjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
 (i.e., as above)
 etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^v Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^v Si ; Bu maṇaṣ ā,

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me ṣatthā ti maññ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

• Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PATHAMAM.

144.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa pacassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na añño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p.

kathamā sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimasu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*loc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitān ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijjho me Satthā dīgharattaṃ maṇāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāni' yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya maṇāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhum, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīṇṇāpaṃ cakkhuvīṇṇāpaṃcātābba dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṃ . . .; manasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Tasmātiḥ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā' asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraiṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ hīnā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ upasāṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjātā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvātā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhāresīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṃ DUTIYĀM.

¹ So S¹⁷ Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S¹⁷ ; Si anupavajjaṃ.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanī Bhagavā Sāvatthiyanī viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayānī patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantānī abhivādetvā ekamantaṅ nīsīdi. Ekamantaṅ nīsinnō kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantānī etad avoca: Sādhū maṅ, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittera ovādena ovadatu yaṅ ahaṅ Bhagavato dhammaṅ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyaṅ ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhukaṅ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiṅhitā rajanīyā. Taṅ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhāti, tassa taṅ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṅ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiṅhitā rajanīyā. Taṅ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhāti, tassa taṅ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṅ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiṅhitā rajanīyā. Taṅ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhāti, tassa taṅ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiṅ-

¹ Cf. Saṅyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati. nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvañ, Puṇṇa, mayā sañkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sañkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evañ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sacē me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam m^c na-y-ime tiṅhena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sacē mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyittham² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhan ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ jana-
pade viharituṃ. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanāṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarāṃ
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sarāṃkamāsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā,—S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So
S^{ky}; Si apariyittham. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti? . . .

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhūnisatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʒhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ovadam, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^v. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeh' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādaya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattāni piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasānikami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanāni paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idam bhante kathāni,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā² yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? (Akkhūṃ niccāni vā aniccāni vā ti?)

Aniccāni, bhante.

Yam panāniccāni, dukkhāni vā tam sukhāni vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yam panāniccāni dukkhāni vipariṇāmadhammanāni, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitūṃ: Etāni mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etāni, bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotāni niccāni vā aniccāni vā ti? Aniccāni, bhante.—(Ghānāni niccāni vā aniccāni vā ti? Aniccāni, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccāni dukkhāni vā tam sukhāni vā ti? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yam panāniccāni dukkhāni vipariṇā-

¹ So S⁷ here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c. ² So S⁷; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tañ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuviññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yañ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tam kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-sato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā. yaṃ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvam sassataṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evam eva kho, bhagīniyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedeṃi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yam yad eva tattha antarā cillimaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{ky}; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ ten' eva cammena taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gavī samyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā . . . taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā kiñcapi so evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gāvī samyuttā iminā cammenāti, aḥha kho sā gāvī visamyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayam, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṃsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; tiphaṃ govikantanānaṃ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṃ antarā samyojanaṃ antarā bandhanaṃ sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^v Si cammena.

² So S^v; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi: Gacchatha, bhaginiyo; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca: Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamaṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantaṃsu tāsu bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū āmaṇṭesi:—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā: Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti; evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto attadutiyo yena Rājakāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññāte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇṭaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam paṇāniccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsatānam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivattako udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulam uttariṃ āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

¹ Cf. I Sum. Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantañ Rāhulañ uttarim āsavānañ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Rāhulañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitum: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitum: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuviññānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ . . . attā ti?

So Si; S^{vy} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passasi, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ. ² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^v omit dh. n,

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ. viññāḡagataṃ, tasmim̄ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāḡā vimuccati, vimuttasmim̄ vimuttam̄ iti nāḡaṃ hoti: Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam̄ avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā · Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi. Imasmim̄ kho pana veyyākaraṇasasmim̄ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪLARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM̄ PAÑCAMAM̄.

148.

Evam̄ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḡikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun̄. Bhagavā etad̄ avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun̄. Bhagavā etad̄ avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāpakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taḡhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṇicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam̄ etaṃ paṇicca vuttaṃ. Idam̄ paṇhamam̄ chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam duṭṭhiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catuttham chakkaṃ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam pañcamam.
chakkam.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ? Cakkuñ
ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati
phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ
ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca
paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca
paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca
phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca
dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso,
phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā
veditabbā ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ,
Idam chaṭṭham chakkam.

Cakkuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati.
Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana
uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti
icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati,
Cakkuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkuñ anattā. Rūpā
attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi
vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi
paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam
āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo
vadeyya; iti cakkuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññāṇam
attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññāṇassa
uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi
vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa
evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññāṇam
attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhu-
viññāṇam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya,
tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi
paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati,
Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti;
tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo
vadeyya; iti cakkuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇam
anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

* So Si,—and S² infra; S^{2v} here āhatañ.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhūñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhūñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovīññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manovīññānañ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manovīññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññānañ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññānañ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhūṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: ¹ Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhūṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ; N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanaṃ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandatī na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmin nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmin nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmin nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasiniṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ, hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

[49].

Evam me sutāni. Ekāni samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsaṃjāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchati; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^v Chachakkanāmoṃsuttanto.

çetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-
dukkham : pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sotam, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ;
ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ : jivhaṃ,
bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhik-
khave, ajānaṃ appassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manaṃ, bhikkhave,
ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ
apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manoviññānaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ, manosamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ mānosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ
vā tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manasmiṃ sārā-
jjati dhammesu sārājjati manoviññāṇe sārājjati mano-
samphasse sārājjati, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā
. . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi
cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Cakkhuṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ,
rūpe jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññānaṃ jānaṃ
passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamas-
ukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ
na sārājjati rūpesu na sārājjati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārājjati
cakkhusamphasse na sārājjati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi na sārājjati. Tassa
asārattassa asaṃyuttassa asammuttassa ādinavānupassino
viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṃ gacchanti ;
taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā naṃdirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhā-
bhinandiṃ, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā
pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā
pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

So S^o Bu ; Si kāyikā.

pahiyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷhā pahiyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūta¹ssa' ditṭhi¹; sā 'ssa hoti sammāditṭhi; yo yathābhūta¹ssa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo; yo yathābhūta¹ssa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūta¹ssa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūta¹ssa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho paṇ' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhavataṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si tathābhūta¹ssa. ² So S^{ky} (here) & Bu; Si (and S^{ky} infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇḍikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim' khaṇe samāpatti aññasmim' vipassanā ti evaṃ nānākhāṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇḍikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; gñānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; jīvhañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; kāyañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; manañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; manoviññānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam ; manosamphassañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi jānañ passañ yathābhūtañ manasmañ na sārjajati dhammesu na sārjajati manoviññāne na sārjajati manosamphasse na sārjajati, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariñhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi patisañvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imañ ariyañ aṭṭhaṅgikañ maggañ. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandanu ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānañ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosunī kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:— Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^b; Si Sālāyatanaṅgavibhaṅgasuttañ.

saddhūnī Nagaravindaṃ anupatto, taṃ kho paṇa bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato . Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa- gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamuṃsu, upasaṃ- kamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhūnī sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathānī sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalīnī paṇamētvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nūna- gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṃhībhitā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu Ekamantaṃ nisīne kho Nagara- vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ puccheyyūnī Kathānīrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tuṃhe, gahapatayo, tesānī aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbajakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha —Ye te samaṇabrāh- maṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avītaḍosā avīta- mohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kiṣṣa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃaṃ carāna kāyena vācāya manasā, tesānī no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttaraṃ apussataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne- tabbā na pūjetabbā Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu, ghānavīññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne- tabbā na pūjetabbā Taṃ kiṣṣa hetu? Mayam pi hi manovīññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā

¹ Si reads Upasaṃkamuṃtvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivā- detvā ekamantam nisīdiṃsu

III. UPARIPANNASAM.

ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā-ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuh :—Kathaurūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhanimesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhanimesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuh : Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evañ vadetha : Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesarṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayāni āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesarṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantāni etaḍ avocūni: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

151.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaḥe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya: Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamiṭtabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamim, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamim, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānaḥkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

ṃaggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbani; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyami tabbani. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbani: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyami tabbani. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atitamaddhānani samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evani eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānani samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhenti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitva paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evani sikkhitabbani; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhessāmāti. Evani hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evaṃ sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaraṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kaji°. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^v Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^v; Si Pārāsariyant—. ⁴ S^v add no. ⁵ Si omits. ⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaram indriyabhāvanam deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ pan',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, tañ ca kho saṃkhattaṃ oḷārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ, etaṃ saṅgamaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ uanāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummīletvā² vā nimīleyya³ nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmīleyya.

² So S^{ky}; Si ummīletvā.

³ So S^{ky};

Ānanda, Isakapone¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na sañṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya,⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado?⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanna manāpena uppanna amanāpena uppanna manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^v Si; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vammeyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^v gaccheyyumi.
⁶ So S^v infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^v aṭṭhiyati.

saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayañ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamaṇattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo anbhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhāgavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānandō Bhāgavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ DASAMAṀ.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAŅCAMO.

UPARIPANÑĀSAMĀ SAMMATAṀ.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

- Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200
Apārutā tesaṃ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169
Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227
Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ, I. 508
- Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ isisaraṅghanisevitaṃ, III. 262
- Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagā? II. 144
Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halan-dāni pakāsituṃ, I. 168
Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337
Khattiyō seṭṭho jane tasmīṃ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358
- Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, ṭhito 'mhi mamaṃ ca brūsi ṭhitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99
- Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183
Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā, III. 187
- Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386
- Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ, II. 64
Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72
Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168
Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154
Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati, II. 144
- Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṃ ca, Gayaṃ Sundarikāṃ api, I. 89
Bhāve vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ ca vibhavesinaṃ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappanajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīisanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Akaṇiṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaiṃ, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttaiṃ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaiṃ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosañgāmaṃvijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (°rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgīraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttaiṃ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttaiṃ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttaiṃ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttaiṃ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhammasuttaiṃ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttaiṃ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kēsakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaiṃ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Aranavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanam, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 •Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 •Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 184 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputtō, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsani, II. 214-III 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I, 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III, 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II, 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199. 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma**(nigamo), I. 55
Kalārajanako, II. 82
Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
Kāpaṭhiko (mānava), II. 168
Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
Kāli, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
Kāsinapura, I. 171
Kāsina, I. 473
Kiki (Kāsirājā), II. 49
Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
Kiṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
Kukkulanirayo, III. 185
Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
Kumārakassapo, I. 142
Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
Kusinārā, II. 238
Komodī (cātumāsini), III. 79
Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
Koḷiyā, I. 387
Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi°), 111, 164, 209; III. 290
Kosiyo, I. 252
Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
Gaggo, II. 102
Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
Gayā, I. 39
Gahapatīvaggo, I. 339
Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
Gūthanirayo, III. 185
Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 225; (mahā°), 220
Gosiṅgasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 205; (mahā°), 212
Ghaṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
Candano (devaputto), III. 199
Campā, I. 339
Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
 Jivikasuttaṃ, I. 368
 Jotipālo (maṇavo), II. 46
 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
 Taṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
 Tāvātimsā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 481
 Tevijjā, II. 211
 Todeyyo, II. 202
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
 Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 253
 Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
 Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
 Dighatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
 Dighanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
 Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
 Dukkhaḅhandhasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
 Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
 Dūsī, J 333
 Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II. 214
 Devadahasuttaṃ, II. 214
 Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
 Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī), I. 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 237
 Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
 Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇi), II. 209
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ, III. 290
 Naṅgarako, II. 118
 Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Naḷakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Nalākāragāmo**, II. 206
Nāgasamālo, I. 83
Nādika, I. 205
Nālandā, I. 371
Nālījaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
Nigaṅṭhā, II. 214, 243
Nigaṅṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
Nimi (rājā), II. 79
Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
Nivāpasuttani, I. 151
Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
Pañcattayasuttani, II. 228
Paṇḍuputto (ājiviko), I. 31
Payāga, I. 39
Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
Pācīnavamsadāyi, III. 155
Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
Pāvā, II. 243
Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttani, III. 293
Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
Piyajātikasuttani, II. 106
Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
Puṇṇamasuttani (mahā°), III. 15; (cūḷa°), 20
Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
Puṇṇo (Mantāṇiputto), I. 146
Puṇṇovādasuttani, III. 267
Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
Pesso (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
Potaliyasuttani, I. 359
Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
Bakkulasuttani, III. 124
Bahudhātukasuttani, III. 61
Bahurvedaniyasuttani, I. 396
Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163
 • Bāhitikasuttaṃ, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ, II. 91
 Brahmanimantāṇikasuttaṃ, I. 326
 Brahmalocho, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 • Brahmāyusuttaṃ, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddālisuttaṃ, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijasuttaṃ, III. 138

 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 338—II. 212
 Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāṇī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta-suttaṃ, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākuppino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahakoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahānoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 489
 Mahāsaṅgāyatanikasuttaṃ, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandīyasuttaṃ, I. 501
 Mātali (saṅgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjanīyasuttaṃ, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 222, 320, 326, 332; II. 262
 III. 77, 248.
 Māluṅkiyasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 426; (mahā°), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 1—338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 • Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaḍḍhā, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 81, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 • Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 latṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Laṭṭukikopamasuttañ, I. 447
 • Licchavi, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tāsuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahaṅgisanapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthāsuttañ, I. 104
 Vammīkasuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmañsakasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhagini), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañ (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttaini, II. 209
 Saccakasuttaini (cūḷa°), I. 227;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 248
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Sañjayo Belatṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Sañjīvo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttaini, I. 55
 Sananikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttaini, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttaini, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttaini, I. 6
 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaini, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttaini, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttaini, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttaini,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttaini, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttaini (cūḷa°), I.
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttaini, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttaini (cūḷa°), I. 63;
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttaini (cūḷa°), III.
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddhō), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttaini, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttaini, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Suṇṇsunāragiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttaini, I. 353
 Senyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Semyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttaini, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttaini
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttaini
 (cūḷa°), I. 175; (mahā°)
 184
 Hinavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalanī**, I. 47, 225, 475,
 489; (°silā), II. 25, 215
Agāraṇī (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
Acavanadhammo, I. 326
Accayo, I. 438
Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo,
 III. 118, 125
Ajehenāṇī, II. 199
Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494,
 512
Aññārādhanaṇī, I. 479
Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro,
 ghoso), II. 138
Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III. 239
Atimāno, I. 363
Atītaṇī, III. 188, 190, 196
Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
 159
Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,
 411
Attabyābādho, I. 369
Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,
 271, 278, 282
Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
Adinnādānaṇī, I. 361
Adhammacariyā-visama-
cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
Adhammacārī, II. 186
Adhikaraṇāṇī (cattāri), II.
 247
Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
Adhidevā, II. 132
Adhibrahmā, II. 132
Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
Anaṅgano, I. 24
Anaññaṇī, I. 256
Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
Analanī, I. 455
Anavasesadohī, I. 220
Anassāsikāṇī (brahmacari-
 yāṇī), I. 514
Anāgataṇī, III. 188, 190, 196
Anāpāthagato, I. 174
Anāvattī (kāmesu), I. 91
Anuttariyo, I. 235
Anupadadhammo, III. 25
Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I. 401
Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
Appamādashalāṇī, I. 477
Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
Appābādho, II. 125
Appāhāratā, I. 245
Appāhāro, II. 5
Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhijjhādomanassāni, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. • 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353
 Anūlhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññāni, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280, III. 221, 301
 Alaṇi (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 // Alhaṇkāramamaṇikāraṇānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424
 Ākāsānañcāyatanāni, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanāni, I. 11, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṇjasuppāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āṇaṇjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājīvako, I. 483
 Ātappāni, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyāni, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpēnasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhirāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattāni, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāadhanāni (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyāni, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāniyā (dhammā), I. 445
 (Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 | Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 /
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iñjītaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 η Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (°bhāvanāṇi), III. 298; (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453; (°saṇivaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulinatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 (|| Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasāṅkamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasāṅghitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 | Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66
 | Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasāṅgasamananāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 || Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapāṭisaṇivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsaṅkattāṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opāraṃbho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyāṇi (pañca saṇiyojanāṇi), I. 432
 Oḷīnavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammanāṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikaṇi), III. 207; (abhabbāṇi, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānāṇi, II. 197
 Kammanāṇi (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (oḍhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasi (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanṇhā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhī, III.
 • 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 • Kānavitakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaññā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasamūhā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriyā (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kinnusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriyā, I. 405
 Kumbhilabhayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāsiṇo, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (oḍakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacaṇaṇi, II. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gaḥapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaññā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḅho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (oṣaṇiyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (oṣotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittāṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (oṇanupassī), I. 59 ; (oṣuppā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (oḅhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149
 (sakkaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

Chando, II. 174; III. 294
Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
III. 239

Jaṭaliko, I. 282

Janapadanirutti, III. 230

Jarāmaraññāni, I. 49

Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20

Jegucchi, I. 77

Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42

Jhānasīlī, III. 13

|| Nāṇāni, I. 323; (°dassāni),
I. 195, 202; (°vādo), I. 164

Nātattāni, III. 38

Thānātthānakusalo, III. 64

Takkaro, I. 68

Taṇhā, I. 51, 122; (°kāyā),
III. 280; (°saṅkhaṇḍavi-
mutti), I. 256, 270

Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69

Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254

Tapassī, I. 77

Tapo, II. 155, 199

Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249

Tiṇṇavatthārako, II. 250

Titthāni (jānāti), I. 220

Titthakarā, I. 198

Tiracchānagato, III. 167

Tuṇhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161

Tulanā, II. 174

Tejo, I. 327; (°dhātu), I. 188,
422; (°samo), I. 424

Theravādo, I. 164

Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
galikā), III. 254; (°visud-
dhiyo), III. 256

Dakkhiṇeyyāni, I. 236

Daṇḍāni (kāya°, vacī°, mano°).
I. 372

Danupasāmo, III. 269

Dametā, II. 102

Dassāni, II. 46, (rūpāni),
III. 157

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
I. 23

Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
(°thānāni) I. 135; (°nis-
sayo), I. 137; (°paṭilābho),
III. 46, (°patto), I. 478;
(°sampanno), I. 324

Diṭṭhigatāni, I. 130, 228, 256,
326, 426, 485; II. 154

Disā (atṭha), III. 222

Dukkhaṇi, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
(°khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
266, 512; (°dhamnā), I.
447; (°nidānaṇi), II. 223;
(°nirodho), III. 267

Duggahitattāni (dhammā-
naṇi), I. 133

Duppañño, I. 292

Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179

Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassam, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattam, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyāni, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇam, II. 175
 Dhammaniḷhānakhantī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānām (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanam, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (puñṇassa ārādhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammikathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvaṃ, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākarapaṃ, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṃ, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṃ), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānam, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānam, I. 509; (diṭṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimittam, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 119, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanam, I. 156
 Nissaraṇam (uttaram), I. 326; III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammam, III. 129; (sukham), III. 110
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇsukūlikattam, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbam (bhikkhunā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppaṇa (dukkham), I.

- 307, 310; (oḍhammā), III.
188, 190, 196
Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
Pacchavekkhitabbaṃ, I. 415
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I
170; II. 94
Paññāvā, I. 292
|| Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;
(parāma), III. 245; (saṃma°),
272; (ovimutto), I. 477
| Paṭiccasamuppādaṃ, I. 190,
257
Paṭiccasamuppādakṭsalo, III.
63
| Paṭipadā (sāvakaṇaṃ), II. 11;
(dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.
251; (sakkāyasaṃvudaya-gā-
minī), III. 284
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
Paṭisaraṇaṃ, III. 9
Paṭhavī, I. 327; (oḍhātu), I.
185, 421; (osaññā), III. 105;
(osamo), I. 423
Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
Paṇḍito, III. 61
Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248
Paḍāni (cattāri), I. 176
Paḍhānaṃ, II. 174, 218
Paḍhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II.
95, 128
Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā, I. 109
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,
459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
Pamādo, I. 151
Payirūpāsana, II. 176
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
159
Parabyābādho, I. 369
Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
vati), II. 120
Parikkamaṇaṃ, I. 44
Pariggaho, I. 137
| Pariññā, I. 66
Paritassanā, I. 136
Parinibbānaṃ, I. 45, 148; III.
127
Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha°),
II. 146
Paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, III. 276
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II.
160
Parisuddhattā, I. 36
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
Pavivekaṃ, I. 16
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),
I. 360
Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
Pāsāṇasatṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
Piṇḍapātikattaṃ, III. 41
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
Piṇḍo, III. 157
Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
Puññaṃ, I. 404; II. 191, 199
Puññakkhattaṃ (anuttaraṃ),
I. 446; III. 80
| Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,
323; III. 227; (osukhaṃ),
I. 454
| Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I.
294
Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekataṇi, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṃ, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (°āyatanāni), II. 261; (°kāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141
 Bandhanaṇi, I. 449
 (Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 (Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 (Buddhasāsanani, II. 104
 Buddhā (atitā), III. 118
 Bojjaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmācariyaṇi (caturaṅgasamannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (°uppadavo), III. 116
 Brahmācariyāni (cattāri), I. 519
 (Brahmadāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 (Bhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327
 Maṇsaṇi, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 4
 Majjhimā (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussa-saṅgā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasa), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Mārācakkhuni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (°diṭṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (°maggo, °vācā, °saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettañ** (kammañ), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
Yoggācariyā, III. 222
Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73

Rattibhojanāñ, I. 473
Raso, III. 55, 267
Rahovādo, III. 230
Rukkhamūlikattāñ, III. 41
Rūpañ, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
Rūpaññū, I. 220
Rūpāñi (cakkhuviññeyyāñi),
 III. 291
Rūpī, II. 229

|| Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220,
Lajjā, I. 414
Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
Lābhī, III. 39
Lūkho, I. 77
Lokāmisāñ, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II-
 68, 233

Vacana-pathā (pañca), I. 126
• Vacīkammañ, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
Vañṇā (cattāro), II. 128
Vañṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (seṭṭho), 84, 148
Vaniijā (kammaṭṭhānañ), II.
 198
Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
\\Viññānañ, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
Viññāṇañcāyatanañ, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
Vitakkasañkhārasañhānañ,
 I. 120
Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
Viddasu, I. 310
Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
Vinayadharattāñ, III. 39
Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
Vibhavaditṭhi, I. 65
Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
Viriyañ, I. 242
Viṇiyārambho, I. 144
Vivādamulāñi (cha), II. 245
Vivekañ, I. 14
Visaṇṇuyutto, I. 139
Visuddhi, I. 148
Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṃsako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 56 ; [°okāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedaniyam (kammam), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyakaraṇam (catuppadam),
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29
- Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggio (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (°uppatti). III. 99
 Saṅgaṇīkārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccam, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (°paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (°veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228
- Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇiyam, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (°anusārī), I. 479 ; (°vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadam, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasuvhāro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (°sampaḍā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Saṇmānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīram, I. 157, 426, 484

- Salāyatanani**, I. 52
Sassatarā, I. 326, 426
Sahavyatā (Brahmānani, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
Sāṅgano, I. 24
Sāthaliko, I. 200
Sāmaññani, I. 281, 414
Sāmaññattho, I. 271
Sārakaṇṇiyam, I. 192, 198
Sārattaratto, II. 160
Sārāṇiyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120
Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
Sāsanakaro, I. 234
Sikkhitabban (bhikkūnani),
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gahapatissa), III. 259
Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
Sinānani (antarani), I. 39
Sīlabbatapārāmaso, I. 433
Sīlavā, I. 334
Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201
Sīlasampanno, I. 354
Sīlani, III. 99
Sukhani, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (ekāmo), I. 341; (duk-
 khī), II. 36; (odbammā), I.
 447; (ovinicchayo), III. 230
Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (vihāro), 294
Suññāgāraṇi, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
Sutani, III. 99
Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvanni), II.
 132, 147
Susukābhayani, I. 461
Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
Sevitabbāsevitabban, III. 45
Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato,
 I. 325
Sotāvadhānani, II. 175
Sottiyo, I. 280
Somanassani, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96
Hirottappani, I. 271
Hīnappanītātā (manussabhū-
 tānani), III. 202
Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto**, III. 170, 178
Agāraṇi (ekādasadvārani), I.
 353
Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
 121
Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṅṅhikaṅkalanī, I. 364
 Aṅḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṅḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṅ), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṅ (kaṅṅthe vi-laggaṅ), I. 394
 Araṅṅako migo, I. 79
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṅapena (. . . itthi aṅṅiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāniyakāniṅso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraṅṅako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Āsitikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Iṅaṅ (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udatatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṅko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṅhito), III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaṅ, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacannamaṅ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṅṅhapadaṅ, I. 80, 245
 Odātāṅ vatthaṅ, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṅ (agārakaṅ), I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kaṅṅsapātī, I. 25
 Kaṅṅā (khattiya°, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṅṅhaṅ (sasuehaṅ), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhaṅ), I. 242
 Kaṅṅikārapupphaṅ, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammarāgaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṅṅṅhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṅ (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā), III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Kūṅṅāraṅ, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadiṅṅe), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṅ madhuṅ anelakaṅ . . . (puriso piṅeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅṅā, I. 435, 493.

- Gādrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115 ; (ekādasahi aṅgehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṃ (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464 ; II. 256
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 ; Telappadīpaṇi (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugaṇi, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanāṇi, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;
 (ārañño) III. 132 ; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhāṇi, III. 159
 Nonitagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhī, I. 268 ; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupālāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttāṇi, I. 316
 Pokkharāṇī, I. 76, 283 ; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphanṃ, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244 ; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṇi sammīñjitaṇi (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bilārabhastā, I. 128
 Bilāro, I. 334
 Bijaḡāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇisapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 33,
 41; III. 121; (°ratanani),
 III. 123
 Manuññabhōjanani (puriso
 . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso
 . . . paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muṅjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . .
 abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakani (bhoganī), I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaḷani), III.
 169

 Rājagahagānimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaḡhalani, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāḡe), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274

 Laṭṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),
 I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.
 226

 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariḡo),
 I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (ḡāḷhā), III. 159;
 (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvāḷi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇiḡo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarirani (sivathikāyani chaḍ-
 ḍitani), III. 91
 Sallani, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I.
 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 233; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (ḡāmassa avi-
 dūre), I. 488
 Sāḷavanani, I. 124
 Sāḷi, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāgaḷo (puriso pakkhiḡeyya),
 III. 94
 Siḡhani (ḡaccheyya), I. 120
 Sisaveṭhanani, II. 193
 Suṇisā, I. 186
 Suttagaḷo (puriso pakkhi-
 ḡeyya), III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvanṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

The Grosvenor Press

UNWIN BROTHERS,
WOKING AND LONDON

